



3 1761 05098880 7







17 John

1870





7



V I E W  
OF  
THE MINERALOGY, AGRICULTURE,  
MANUFACTURES AND FISHERIES  
OF  
*THE ISLAND OF ARRAN.*  
WITH  
NOTICES OF ANTIQUITIES,  
AND  
SUGGESTIONS FOR  
IMPROVING THE AGRICULTURE AND FISHERIES  
OF THE HIGHLANDS AND ISLES  
OF SCOTLAND.

---

By THE REV. JAMES HEADRICK.

---

EDINBURGH:

*Printed by D. Willison,*

FOR ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE AND CO. EDINBURGH, AND  
JOHN MURRAY, 32. FLEET-STREET, LONDON.

1807.

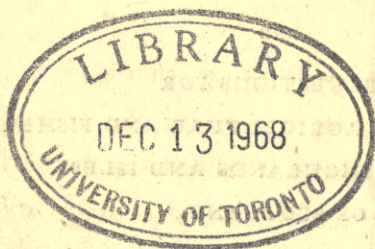
V I E W

THE MINERALOGY, AGRICULTURE,

MANUFACTURES AND FISHERIES

THE MOUNTAIN OF MARIAN

NOTICES OF ANTIQUITIES



DA

880

A5H4

EDINBURGH:

FOR ARCHIBALD CONSTABLE AND CO. EDINBURGH, AND  
JOHN MURRAY, 25, ABERDEEN STREET, LONDON, W.1.

1867.



to

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

*SIR JOSEPH BANKS, K. B.*

PRESIDENT OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY,

&c. &c. &c.

SIR,

YOUR persevering, meritorious, and successful exertions, to extend the bounds of Science, and to render it subservient to Agriculture, and other useful arts, encourage me to inscribe the following pages to you. They consist of inquiries which owed their commencement in this country to your animating example. A detailed account of one of the Hebridian Isles, not uninteresting to the geologist, cannot find a more desirable shelter for its many imperfections, than under the patron-

age of that man, who first discovered and made known the wonders of Staffa, the greatest mineral curiosity of the Hebrides, if not of the world.

I inscribe these pages to you, Sir, with the greater pleasure, as it affords me an opportunity of expressing my gratitude for the kindness and civilities I experienced from you while in London; and of manifesting my esteem for your talents and virtues.

I have the honour to remain, with the highest respect,

SIR,

Your most obedient,

and very humble Servant,

JAMES HEADRICK.

EDINBURGH, }  
May 12. 1807. }



---

**T**HE author of the following work, having been occasionally employed, during several years, by respectable noblemen and gentlemen, in making agricultural and mineralogical surveys of their properties in the Highlands and Isles of Scotland, humbly flatters himself he has collected a mass of facts, which are not only interesting to the individuals who employed him, but to the public at large. Under this impression he ventures to issue a volume, as a specimen of other similar works, if this should be so fortunate as to meet with public approbation.

It may be necessary to enter into an explanation of the plan which the author has ad-

opted, and which he means to follow out, should he be encouraged to publish other similar works.

He alludes chiefly to the mineralogical department of his work. On the one hand, he might have presented an arranged list of all the rocks and minerals he observed in Arran. But this would have only shown the materials of which the building was constructed; while it kept out of view the skill of the Architect, and the order in which He had chosen to arrange them. The plan he has chosen is that of locality; dividing the island into districts, marked by natural boundaries; and describing each mineralogical phenomenon in the order in which it would occur to a traveller who chose to follow the same route. Though conscious that this plan necessarily induces a frequent repetition of the same ideas, the author cannot see how this repetition can be avoided, without rendering himself unintelligible.

The

The author anticipates another objection— That his descriptions of minerals are too long-winded, and tiresome. To this objection he pleads *guilty*; and the only defence he would humbly offer, is, that Mineralogy being made up of a *slang*, unmeaning, and disgusting, to men of intelligence; and being, further, adumbrated by crude and absurd theories, she cannot yet rear her head, and assume the rank of a science. Mineralogy never can be raised to the rank of a science by picking up stones along a sea-beach, or by composing crude theories from specimens collected in the closet. This desirable effect can only be produced by grappling with mountains; by accurate observation; and by minute description of nature.

No subject calls more loudly for reform than the nomenclature of Mineralogy. Every one is sensible of the great advantage which Chemistry has derived from an improved, though imperfect nomenclature. It is thought the



same method might be followed with Mineralogy, and that names might be invented which would at once express the chemical composition, together with the most striking external character of minerals. Until this is done, the author generally contents himself with the names commonly used in this country; and when foreign words are introduced, he is anxious to explain the sense in which he uses them. His sole wish is to be understood,—as he views mineralogy in subserviency to agriculture in determining the quality of soils.

He has annexed descriptions of the rocks which occurred, by the late Dr Walker, who may be justly reckoned the father of Mineralogy in this country. These were dictated in Latin, a few months before his death; and are a summary of more than twenty volumes of remarks on minerals, collected by the Doctor during his long and laborious life. It was edifying to behold a man, venerable by years and useful

useful labours, after he was stone-blind, was worn down by indisposition and by domestic affliction, stifling his inward sorrows, and displaying all the ardour of youth in scientific pursuits.

With regard to the shells described (p. 293.) as abounding in basaltic columns, at *Garbhe*, one of the Shiant Isles, some further explanation seems necessary. The author has learnt, with regret, that Dr Hope, Professor of Chemistry in this University, had landed in the bay alluded to, but did not see the shells. In fact, the shells are not precisely in the bay; but in the range of columns situated between the bay and a wacken promontory through which the sea has formed a stupendous arch. The circumstance that led the author to observe these shells, was, having landed in the bay from a small skiff, a violent squall arose, which obliged the people to run for safety through the arch described. The author was  
obliged

obliged to scramble over the columnar fragments to the wacken promontory, before he could regain the boat. It was during this scramble that he observed numerous shells, first in the basaltic fragments, and afterwards traced them in the lower parts of columns of great altitude. If any person has the curiosity to examine this singular fact, it is hoped this explanation is so full and precise, that he cannot fail to observe it. Without the accident alluded to, the author would not have come in the way of the shells.

Arran is commonly reckoned an epitome of the mineral structure of the globe, exhibiting, in regular progression, the successive formations of strata, from the primary granite to the latest formed sandstone. It has hence been much resorted to by our world-makers, who were in quest of arguments to support their theories. This may be pleaded as another excuse for a more elaborate exposition of the facts that  
 were



were observed, than might otherwise be necessary. It will be seen, that no received theories will account for the phenomena,—that granite has undergone at least one revolution, and that the strata of pudding and sandstone have undergone not less than three revolutions, of decomposition, and recomposition, before they were brought into the state in which we now find them.

CON-

were observed, than might otherwise be perceived. It will be seen, that no received theories will account for the phenomena;—that granite has undergone at least one revolution, and that the strata of pudding and sandstone have undergone not less than three revolutions, of decomposition, and recombination, before they were brought into the state in which we now find them.

100

# CONTENTS.

	Page.
Name	1
Situation and Extent	2
Political State	4
Ecclesiastical State	7
Population	10
History	16
<b>SOILS AND MINERALS</b>	<b>35</b>
Arran Castle, Goatfell, &c.	36
Glen Rosa, Shirreg, &c.	49
Glencloy, Glendow, &c.	59
Promontory between Broddick Bay and Lam- lash.	63
Island of Lamlash, Bay, &c.	80
Vale of Lamlash, &c.	90
Promontory between Lamlash and Whiting Bay	99
From the Dipping to the Struey Rocks	106
Struey Rocks, &c.	121
South End	129
Vale of Shiskin, Machry, &c.	151
From Machry to Glen Iorsa	181
From the River Iorsa to Loch Ransa	185
Glen Ransa	194
From Loch Ransa to Glen Sannox	206

Currie,



	Page.
Currie, &c. - - - -	225
Sea-beach to Arran Castle - -	234
DESCRIPTION OF THE STRATA MENTIONED AND REFERRED TO IN THE PRECEDING SURVEY BY	
DR WALKER - - - -	237
Sandstone - - - -	240
Red Ferruginous Clay, or Shiver -	242
Molaris and Breccia - - - -	243
Stomoma - - - -	244
Blotta, Primary Breccia, or Puddingstone -	245
Grey Granite - - - -	246
Micaceous Schistus - - - -	248
Rubble, or Bastard Freestone, -	249
Wacken Porphyry - - - -	250
Syenite - - - -	251
Basaltic Columns - - - -	253
Fatiscent Whinstone - - - -	256
Whinstone, or Basalt - - - -	257
Porphyry - - - -	259
Slate, Steganium - - - -	261
Ardesia - - - -	263
GENERAL REMARKS.	
I. On the Granite Mountains, Topazes, &c.	265
II. On Micaceous Schistus, or Lepidotes	272
III. On the Breccia, or Puddingstone, Sand- stone, &c. - - - -	279
IV. On Ironstone. Potter's Clay -	286
V. On Pitchstone - - - -	287
VI. On Basalt, Porphyry, &c. -	288
AGRICULTURE.	
Arable Surface - - - -	305
State of Property - - - -	307
	Mode

CONTENTS.

XV

	Page.
Mode of Occupancy - - -	309
Farm Offices - - -	312
Implements of Husbandry - -	315
Live Stock. Horses - - -	318
Cows - - -	320
Sheep - - -	322
Game - - -	324
Reptiles - - -	327
Course of Cropping - - -	329
Mills - - -	334
Hints of Improvements - - -	336
Manures - - -	342
Analysis of Limestone - - -	343
Roads - - -	346
Woods and Plantations - - -	348
Climate - - -	349
Temperature of Arran, 1803 - -	353
<b>MANUFACTURES.</b>	
Kelp - - -	355
Iron, &c. - - -	360
Wool, Lint - - -	361
<b>FISHERIES</b> - - -	363
<b>ON OSSIAN'S POEMS</b> - - -	388

CONTENTS

274	Mode of Occupancy
275	Linnæus
276	Experiments of Linnæus
277	Linnaeus, flowers
278	Corn
279	Alfalfa
280	Corn
281	Alfalfa
282	Corn
283	Alfalfa
284	Corn
285	Alfalfa
286	Corn
287	Alfalfa
288	Corn
289	Alfalfa
290	Corn
291	Alfalfa
292	Corn
293	Alfalfa
294	Corn
295	Alfalfa
296	Corn
297	Alfalfa
298	Corn
299	Alfalfa
300	Corn
301	Alfalfa
302	Corn
303	Alfalfa
304	Corn
305	Alfalfa
306	Corn
307	Alfalfa
308	Corn
309	Alfalfa
310	Corn
311	Alfalfa
312	Corn
313	Alfalfa
314	Corn
315	Alfalfa
316	Corn
317	Alfalfa
318	Corn
319	Alfalfa
320	Corn
321	Alfalfa
322	Corn
323	Alfalfa
324	Corn
325	Alfalfa
326	Corn
327	Alfalfa
328	Corn
329	Alfalfa
330	Corn
331	Alfalfa
332	Corn
333	Alfalfa
334	Corn
335	Alfalfa
336	Corn
337	Alfalfa
338	Corn
339	Alfalfa
340	Corn
341	Alfalfa
342	Corn
343	Alfalfa
344	Corn
345	Alfalfa
346	Corn
347	Alfalfa
348	Corn
349	Alfalfa
350	Corn
351	Alfalfa
352	Corn
353	Alfalfa
354	Corn
355	Alfalfa
356	Corn
357	Alfalfa
358	Corn
359	Alfalfa
360	Corn
361	Alfalfa
362	Corn
363	Alfalfa
364	Corn
365	Alfalfa
366	Corn
367	Alfalfa
368	Corn
369	Alfalfa
370	Corn
371	Alfalfa
372	Corn
373	Alfalfa
374	Corn
375	Alfalfa
376	Corn
377	Alfalfa
378	Corn
379	Alfalfa
380	Corn
381	Alfalfa
382	Corn
383	Alfalfa
384	Corn
385	Alfalfa
386	Corn
387	Alfalfa
388	Corn
389	Alfalfa
390	Corn
391	Alfalfa
392	Corn
393	Alfalfa
394	Corn
395	Alfalfa
396	Corn
397	Alfalfa
398	Corn
399	Alfalfa
400	Corn



# V I E W

OF THE

MINERALOGY, AGRICULTURE, MANUFACTURES, FISHERIES, &c. &c.

OF THE

ISLAND OF ARRAN.

---

NAME.

PERSONS skilled in the Gælic derive the word *Arran* from various sources. The late Reverend John Hamilton (Statistical Account, vol. IX. p. 165.) derives the name from a battle fought by Fingal, against a son of a king of Norway, on the north of the island, in which the Norwegians were all slain. Hence he compounds the name of *Ar-fhin*, the slaughter of Fin, or Fingal. I found this etymology to correspond with the popular traditions.

But the late Rev. Gersham Stewart, (vol. VIII. p. 578.), with more probability, derives the name from *Ar*, high, and *In*, island.

In Gaëlic, *Arran* means bread; and some derive the name from the natural fertility of the district on the south end of the island.

#### SITUATION AND EXTENT.

THIS island is situated near the mouth of the Frith of Clyde, having the mouth of Lochfine towards the north; in one place, distant from Kintyre, on the west, only five or six miles; its nearest point to Campbelton in Kintire being about twelve miles; its nearest point to the island of Bute, on the north-east, may also be about twelve miles; its nearest point to the new harbour of Ardrossan, on the east, may be about fifteen miles; and from Broddick Bay, or Lamlash, to the same harbour, or to Saltcoats, may be about twenty miles. Thus, this island is situated much nearer to the coast of Argyle than of Airshire; and it may be considered as a link in the great chain of the Grampians from Aberdeen on the north-east. The stupendous rock of Ailsa, situated about thirty miles to the south of Arran, may be considered as another link in this chain. I have been told this rock is mostly composed of granite; and from it the chain is continued through the mountainous parts of Carrick, until it terminates at the Mull of Galloway.

The greatest length of this island, from north-east to south-west, may be about thirty-four or  
thirty-

thirty-five miles ; its breadth varying from about fifteen to twenty miles. But as no geometrical survey has been made of it, these dimensions are only deduced from conjecture. \*

---

\* The natives reckon the island twenty-four miles long ; but two of their computed miles are hardly short of three English.



## POLITICAL STATE

THIS island, together with Bute, forms a county under the name of the latter; of which Rothfay in Bute is the capital. In consequence of the Union, this county was classed with Caithness, in the north of Scotland, in returning a representative to Parliament. The two counties return a representative *per vices*, so that one of them is always unrepresented.

As Caithness is rapidly advancing in improvement and importance, a proposal has been entertained there to apply for a constant representation of that county. But it is difficult to see how this can be done, without unHINGING the Union.

It is curious to observe the different aspects in which people, at different periods of society, view political institutions. It is certain that Parliaments were not originally an invention of the people, but of our kings, who had no other means of getting their power recognized, except in a numerous assembly. Our kings never acquired strength sufficient to keep in order their ruffian nobles; and though they often procured the enactment of wise and salutary laws, they knew these laws could not be executed without the concurrence of all the  
 leading

leading men in the community. At first, every freeholder was bound to personal attendance, which was regarded by most of them as an intolerable grievance. Even the idea of representation, which never occurred to the Greeks and Romans, was not an invention of the people, but of the kings. Being perpetually harassed with petitions from the smaller barons, claiming exemption on account of poverty, or other causes, they proposed that all the freeholders of a district should unite in choosing a person to act for them, and pay him for his trouble. Thus, a distinction was gradually established between the greater and lesser barons;—or rather those who continued to give personal attendance, and those who concurred in choosing a representative.

Even after representation was introduced, we find several towns and counties in Scotland pleading poverty, and inability to pay a representative his necessary expenses, and on these grounds claiming an exemption. It was from representations of this sort that the county of Caithness was classed with that of Bute, in the Union Parliament.

Little were our ancient kings aware, that an assembly, which they regarded as the evidence and organ of their power, and in which they were so earnest to force a numerous attendance, by penalties and other means of compulsion, would in time become a formidable check upon them. Nor

were the people aware, that the office of representative, which they could hardly get persons to undertake for a liberal hire, would come not only to be discharged for nothing, but would even become an object of violent competition, and often aspired to through bribery.

The Duke of Hamilton's factor is a justice of the peace, and baron-baillie within the island of Arran. From his decisions an appeal lies to the Sheriff of Bute at Rothsay. He may imprison a delinquent during forty-eight hours in Arran castle, until he can be sent to the county jail at Rothsay. Few crimes are committed; and capital offences are never heard of. The county is under the jurisdiction of the Circuit Court of Justiciary at Inverary, in which all capital cases are discussed; and appeals, in civil cases, are decided by a Jury. The Sheriffs of our counties generally waive their jurisdiction in capital cases; because their decisions are not final, but subject to the review of the High Court of Justiciary.



## ECCLESIASTICAL STATE.

THE island contains two very extensive parishes, those of Kilbride and Kilmorie. The first comprehends all the east and north-east sides of the island; the second the south, west, and north-west sides. The ministers have 120*l.* a year each, exclusive of manses and glebes. These parishes make part of the presbytery of Kintire, and of the synod of Argyle; which includes all the extent formerly under the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the Bishops of the Isles.

The parish of Kilmorie has a separate place of worship in the mouth of Clachan Burn, near Schiskin, where the minister occasionally officiates. Another place of worship was established at Loch-Ranfa, by Ann, Dutchess of Hamilton, and a salary mortified to maintain a preacher there, which, though sufficient at that time, is now very inadequate. It would be of great use to the people to have an ordained clergyman, with a more ample endowment, settled at Loch Ranfa.

The people are remarkably pious and devout, without shewing any predilection for wild and extravagant notions of religion. Each parish has an

established schoolmaster, agreeable to the law of Scotland; and there were formerly two or three schools established by the Society for Propagating Christian knowledge, but were withdrawn, from want of the requisite accommodations: which is much to be regretted.

The Christian faith seems first to have been planted in this island by St Molios, who was a disciple of the celebrated St Colm, or Columba, the apostle of the Highlands and Isles. One cannot read the history of this Saint, as edited by Mr Pinkerton, and more fully illustrated by Dr Smith of Campbelton, without being impressed with a belief that his conduct was not altogether suitable to his profession, or to the transcendent talents with which he was endowed. Though we have only the testimony of an admiring disciple, who would naturally endeavour to keep out of view every thing unfavourable to his character, yet even his narrative excites a suspicion that he murdered Oran, on account of some unhappy difference in religious opinion. His zeal against women, whom he would not allow to enter his sacred island, is also liable to suspicion; when it is certain that, in his days, marriage was not considered as inconsistent with the character of a clergyman. Though he banished women from his sacred island, he seems to have kept a seraglio of them on a small island adjacent, under the designation

signation of a Nunnery. After he became old, he allowed his women to come to him, in his sacred island, to save himself the trouble of going to them.

The traditions in Arran state, that Molios, disgusted with the irregularities of his master, withdrew himself from his society, and, wishing to support that austerity of manners, which, though not absolutely required in every professor of Christianity, he deemed indispensably necessary in one who undertook the office of a missionary to convert the heathen, took up his residence in a cave in the island of Lamlash, from him called Holy Island. It appears that, after he had made numerous converts in Arran, he removed to the district of Schiskin, where he died at the advanced age of 120.

POPULATION



---

 POPULATION.

IN a country where the existing population fluctuates so much, it is difficult to ascertain the average permanent population. The causes of fluctuation shall afterwards be accounted for. In the mean while, it is proper to state all the ascertained facts.

From the Statistical Account (Vol. VIII. p. 581.), it appears there were in the parish of Kilbride,  
 (1793) - - - - - 2545 souls.

The return to Dr Webster in (1755)

was - - - - - 1369

Increase 1176

From Vol. IX. p. 170, it appears there were  
 in Kilmory - - - - - 3259 souls.

Return to Dr Webster - - - - - 2277

Increase 982

Total in 1793 - - - - - 5804

Total in 1755 - - - - - 3646

Total increase from 1755 to 1793, 2158

The population of Arran was again ascertained in 1801, agreeable to act of Parliament; and the  
 name

name of every man, woman, and child, then residing in the island, is recorded in a book, drawn up by Mr Stevenson, factor to the Duke of Hamilton, in his own handwriting: of which the general result is, that there were then in the parish of

	<i>Males.</i>	<i>Females.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
Kilbride	1008	1175	2183
Kilmory	1369	1627	2996
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
Total	2377	2802	5179
			<hr/>

Total decrease from 1793 to 1801 625

Neither in Dr Webster's, nor in the Statistical Account, is there any discrimination between males and females. But in Mr Stevenson's account they are accurately distinguished, and their names and ages inserted in separate columns, and summed up at the bottom of each page; of which I could only give the general result. From his statement, it appears that, in the parish of Kilbride, the females exceeded the males by 167; while, in the parish of Kilmory, the females exceeded the males by 258. Hence, the excess of females over males, in the whole island, is 425.

From all the registrations of baptisms I have perused, which are never accurate, it appears there are rather more males born in our country, than females. How, then, shall we account for 425 females

females existing in the island of Arran, without help-mates?

Many of the young men go to sea. Some never return; and those who do return, are never all assembled on the island at the same time. Hence, every enumeration of the males must fluctuate, and the number of females must always exceed that of males.

On the 6th and 7th of October 1803, the Depute-Lieutenants of the county found on the island 1500 men able to carry arms; and about 500 men liable to serve in the Militia and Army of Reserve. But such is the aversion of the people here to the land service, that they chose to pay the penalty; and only one or two could be prevailed upon to enter into the militia. The late Duke of Hamilton was so much beloved among them, on account of his kind condescension and extensive charities, that few of them speak of him with dry eyes. Yet, when he proposed to raise a regiment, he was able to prevail only on a very small number of them to join his colours; and these were enticed by extravagant bounties. Had he proposed to man a ship of the line, the people would have risen in mass.

The people have no other aversion to the naval service, than what is common to other seamen; viz. the superior wages given by merchants during war. Though not remarkable for gigantic stature, they are athletic and well shaped; and, in our ships



ships of war, are distinguished by prompt obedience, and orderly conduct.

This bent towards a seafaring life is not peculiar to the people of Arran; but is common to the inhabitants of all the islands and highlands that are contiguous to the sea. It marks the importance of putting the fisheries into a proper train of improvement.

I could not learn that the people here have any superstitions that are peculiar to them. The second fight has so long ceased to be known, that it now seems to be entirely forgotten. They seem still to entertain a faint belief in faires, witches, and ghosts; though even these seem to be rapidly falling into oblivion. Among the old men, there are numerous traditionary stories concerning Fion and his heroes; though the poems have ceased to be repeated.

Mr Pennant (Tour to the Hebrides, Vol. II. p. 200.) says, the people in Arran bleed, with the utmost regularity, at spring and fall. That, at these seasons, the surgeon makes a tour of the island. ‘ On notice of his approach, the inhabitants of each farm assemble in the open air, extend their arms, and are bled into a hole made in the ground, the common receptacle of the vital fluid.’

I was well informed, that this story was told  
Mr

Mr Pennant in the way of joke ; and that no such practice was ever known in Arran.

So far from the health of the people being treated in this butcher-like manner, the Dutchess of Hamilton established a salary to induce an able medical man to reside in the island. That office has always been ably filled ; and by no one more so than by Mr Stoddart their present surgeon.

The small-pox only visit the island at distant intervals, being brought by people from the Mainland, and prove very fatal. Dr Stoddart has made several attempts to introduce the vaccine inoculation ; but the matter, which was sent from Edinburgh, had lost its power, and did not take effect. Other diseases are few, and no way peculiar in their mode of operating.

Though most of the people understand English, many of them are bashful, and averse to speak it. The Gaëlic appears to be a picturesque language, and to come home to their imaginations and feelings. But, in order to spread the knowledge of improvement, it would be desirable to have only one language. For this purpose, the clergy should gradually discontinue their discourses in Gaëlic ; and the schoolmasters should exert all their efforts to instruct the youth in a knowledge of English. This recommendation I would apply to the whole Highlands and Isles. Let us be one people, having





## HISTORY.

THE Gaël, a tribe of the Celts, seem to have inhabited the Highlands and Hebrides, from time immemorial. All our historians err in supposing, that the kingdom of Scotland had been united under one chief or monarch, from the earliest times, such as took place at the times they wrote. So far from this being the case, it appears evident, that the country long groaned under the tyranny of petty chieftains in every district; and that though a supreme chief came ultimately to be acknowledged, he never acquired power sufficient to maintain peace in the country, until the accession of our monarchs to the English throne.

From the numerous names of places in all parts of Scotland, evidently of Gaëlic extraction, it appears that this people, at one time, inhabited the whole kingdom; and, it is probable, the whole island. Many theories have been advanced to account for the original peopling of the British isles; but as they all suppose a knowledge of naval architecture, and of navigation, which certainly was not attained at the periods to which these theories refer, they seem entitled to no sort of credit.

The

The most natural supposition is, that the original inhabitants of Britain came from the opposite coasts of France; perhaps at a very early period, before the sea was interposed between Dover and Calais. Swarm following swarm, and living by hunting, they would soon traverse the whole island, and not assume permanent habitations, until they found their progress checked by the ocean.

Our old historians bring the Gaël from Egypt, or Troy. After landing them in Gallicia in Spain, where they perform a competent number of adventures, they bring them to Ireland; where, having encountered a sufficient quantity of battles and dangers, they land them on the coast of Argyle; there, getting in contact, first with the Piëts, and afterwards with the Romans, they finally prevail in expelling the one, and subduing the other.

To me it appears that the Piëts were not a distinct people from the Gaël; but tribes which lay contiguous to the Roman stations. The practice of tattooing and painting their bodies, is common to all rude nations; and the Roman writers uniformly distinguish the inhabitants of Britain by the appellation of *piëti Britanni*. As far as their conquests extended, they laboured to discourage this practice, and to introduce the Roman dress, manners, and arts. This occasioned a new distinction between the *piëti* and *non piëti Britanni*. The *piëti* was used as a term of reproach, denot-

ing barbarism, and incivilization. But what passed as a term of the highest contempt among the tribes which had submitted to the Roman yoke, was assumed as a title of honour, denoting national independency, and adherence to ancient usages, by the tribes which continued to resist the Roman power. It is certain that no tribe in Britain assumed the name of Picts, until the Roman conquests met with an effectual resistance in the north; though it is equally certain that all the people indulged themselves in this practice, before the arrival of the Romans. In the vulgar dialect of Scotland, *pic* denotes paint; and *pecht*, or *pechted*, denote a thing painted at this day. These words are evidently derived from the Latin.

After the Romans got possession of a great part of the low country of Scotland, they called the country which still continued to resist them *Caledonia*. This is, evidently, a Latin termination clapped to a word still used in the Highlands—*Gaël-dùn*—which denotes the Gaël of the mountains, when distinguished from the Gaël of the vallies; or, as the distinction has been long known in Scotland, between Highlanders and Lowlanders. The letter G in Gaëlic is pronounced so like C or K, that the Roman spelling can be easily accounted for.

It appears from this term, that there were then Gaël of the vallies, as well as Gaël of the mountains,



mountains, else the term never would have been used.

Within my own remembrance, the Gaëlic language extended, in many places, far beyond the barrier of the Grampians. Now, it is not used nor understood on this side of the Grampians; and in all points where improvements have penetrated these mountains, the Gaëlic has ceased to be known.

As the term *Pick*, or *Pict*, first became a national name, from being used as a term of reproach, so the name *Scot*, or *Scuit*, seems to be derived from the same origin. Of this name we hear nothing until towards the decline of the Roman power in Britain. It means a wanderer, one who lives by rapine, or, more correctly, what we would call a highwayman. It seems to have been applied, by the provincial Britons, as a term of reproach, to those northern tribes, who made incessant irruptions into the territories subjected to the Romans, and who carried among them havock and devastation. But it often happens, that what is meant as a reproach by one party, is assumed as a title of honour by their opponents. In later times, we have an example of the word *Scot* becoming the cognomen of a gang of Border thieves. It was evidently first applied to them as a term of reproach; but afterwards assumed by themselves as a title of honour.

The Gaël never heard of the word Scot, nor do they distinguish themselves, or their country, by that name. They call themselves Gaël Albionich, *Gauls of Albion*; which latter seems to have been the original name of the British Island. Nor have they the slightest vestige of tradition among them, which points at an Irish extraction. On the contrary, they believe that the Celts of Ireland, whom they acknowledge to be the same people, having the same language and manners with themselves, derived their origin from them. It appears certain that the Celts in Ireland, and those on the opposite coasts of Scotland, during several ages, were united in the closest bonds of alliance, and that they maintained a friendly intercourse with each other. This intimacy seems to have been excited, first, by the attacks of the Belgæ upon the Irish; secondly, by the attacks of the Norwegians and other northern hordes upon both; and, lastly, by the attacks of the English.

These circumstances induce a belief that the original Picts were tribes of the Gaël: That the progress of the Roman conquests towards the north, first suggested the necessity of tribes, independent before, or united by very feeble ties, submitting to a common chief, in order to repel the common danger: That this paved the way for the establishment of two monarchies, after the absorption of several subordinate monarchies; the one

of the Picts on the east of Scotland ; the other of the Caledonians, afterwards Scots, on the west.

But, without prying into the recesses of antiquity, where we have nothing to bear us out but uncertain traditions, obsolete monuments, and old usages, which are now rapidly falling into oblivion ; we conceive it will be admitted by all, that the Gaël of the Highlands and Isles, have occupied their present settlements from time immemorial.

It seems therefore only necessary, as far as the island of Arran is concerned, to glance at the principal events which affected the islands in general, and this one in particular.

From Dr Barry's history of the Orkneys, we learn, that Harold Harfager, king of Norway, A. D. 870, attacked the Shetland and Orkney islands with a powerful fleet and army. That he utterly extirpated the Peti and Papæ, who seem to have been Picts, and their priests, who then inhabited these islands, and planted them with Norwegian colonies. He then advanced against the Hebudæ or Hebrides, all of which he subdued, including the Isle of Mann ; but does not seem to have extirpated the inhabitants. Our historians add, that in the treaty by which the King of Scots ceded these possessions, Harold inserted a clause, that he should have all that could be surrounded by boats. Taking advantage of this clause, he caused himself



to be carried in a boat, with great pomp, across the narrow isthmus called Tarbet, by which he claimed the peninsula of Kintyre as part of the ceded territory.

In 920, he conferred the government of all his conquests on Sigurd the elder, whom he created Karl, or Earl, of Orkney.

This constituted a sovereignty to all practical purposes independent, and rather the ally, than the vassal, of Norway, or afterwards of Denmark. At its greatest exaltation, the Earls of Orkney possessed the Shetland and Orkney isles; the three northern counties of Scotland; all the Hebrides, including the isle of Mann; with several territories on the west of Inverness and Argyleshires. At the same time, they possessed extensive territories in Ireland. When this sovereignty was united under an enterprising leader, it was very formidable to the south of Europe. Their undisputed naval superiority, joined to the desperate valour of the people, at a time when success in fighting depended more on individual skill and courage, than on the scientific tactics of their leaders, made the greatest monarchs tremble on their thrones. These islands were the rendezvous of all those piratical expeditions, which, during several centuries, infested the south of Europe. They also furnished abundance of recruits for every daring enterprise. The alliance of the Earls of Orkney

was

was eagerly courted by the greatest sovereigns, and their forbearance bribed by the most munificent presents.

But this sovereignty contained within itself the seeds of its dissolution. Males succeeded *in capita*; and when there was more than one son, their strength was wasted in contests, often bloody, about the division of the inheritance. Even females, or their husbands and children, were considered as having an equal right of succession with their brothers. When the inheritance terminated in females, their husbands transmitted to their children a perpetual dismemberment of the sovereignty, which could not be resumed by the chief of the family, until the race of the former became extinct. Had they kept the sovereignty indivisible, while they divided only property or effects, such was the situation of the times, that they might have conquered a great part of the south of Europe. They did establish several permanent conquests, while their depredations kept all Europe in alarm. But the causes of division specified, prevented them from doing half the mischief they otherwise might have done.

The Hebudæ were finally dismembered from the earldom of Orkney, in consequence of a division of the territories among three females. The one who received the Hebudæ as her portion, married a Scottish nobleman; and though her

successors acknowledged a nominal subjection to the king of Norway, they were more immediately connected with, and owned subjection to, the king of Scots, for their possessions on the Mainland.

It appears that the same rules of succession, and the same feuds and animosities, which had so often distracted the earldom of Orkney, prevailed in this new principality. But as they had no other historians but their Bards, or Shenachies, their transactions have long fallen into oblivion; nor do they seem to have been of sufficient importance to deserve remembrance.

In the thirteenth century, Alexander III. king of Scotland, claimed the Hebrides as an ancient appanage of his crown, which had been wrested from his predecessors by naval power. This produced a war between him and Haco, or Hacon IV. king of Norway. Haco assembled his forces in the island of Arran, 1256; from whence, debarking on the opposite coast of Ayrshire, he laid waste the country with fire and sword, while his fleet advanced along the Frith of Clyde to Largs. Alexander met his forces, encumbered with spoil, near Kilburnie in Ayrshire, endeavouring to retreat on board their ships. He pursued them, with great slaughter, to Largs. Torfæus, who accompanied Haco in this expedition, claims the victory to his own party. But the testimony of the Scottish historians is confirmed by the event. Haco, with



with the shattered remains of his forces, returned to Kirkwall in Orkney, where he died of a broken heart. His successor, Magnus V, perceiving his inability to defend these islands against the enterprises of Alexander, ceded them by treaty, in 1266, on condition of his paying the annual sum of one hundred marks. This is what our historians call the 'Annual of Norway,' which, though often claimed, seems to have been paid very irregularly, if paid at all.

Thus, these islands, after having been from 870 to 1266, disjoined, were reunited to the crown of Scotland. But their subjection was rather nominal than real; for their chiefs, who acquired the title of Lords of the Isles, acted rather as independent sovereigns than as vassals or subjects.

The Norwegian conquerors seem to have incorporated themselves with the Gaël, while they possessed these islands, and to have adopted their language and customs. The only memorials they have left in these islands, are names of places from the Norse language, and a few of their words adopted into the Gaëlic. They have also left many ruins of rude forts.

In progress of time, the Lords of the Isles came to be distinguished by the cognomen of Macdonnel. They often made war upon the kings of Scotland, and treaties of alliance with their enemies. When Edward I. of England advanced his claim

claim to the throne of Scotland, he found it necessary to attach the Lord of the Isles to his interests, by treaty, and by giving him his sister in marriage. The power of these chieftains became less formidable, after they were stripped of the earldom of Ross, and other ample possessions on the Mainland. But the islands were not reduced under complete obedience to the Scottish crown, until James V. made a progress through them.

The annual of Norway had been often demanded, but evaded, or very irregularly paid, until the arrears, with the penalties for failure of payment, amounted to a very considerable sum. At last Christiern, who possessed the united crowns of Norway, Sweden and Denmark, granted a discharge of all these claims, and superadded the islands of Orkney and Shetland, as a portion with his daughter Margaret, married to James III. of Scotland, 1469. Thus were all the islands contiguous to Scotland irrevocably reannexed to that crown, after they had been under the dominion of the northern nations during several centuries.

There is one subject of remark, and of regret, that these islands do not seem to have enjoyed so great a comparative degree of prosperity, since they were annexed to the Scottish crown, as they did while they were independent. The fisheries are an inexhaustible source of wealth and population, thrown around them by the hand of Nature.

Though

Though several of our kings prosecuted the improvement of the fisheries with great ardour, and no inconsiderable success, they were too often in captivity, or minors, to allow time for any plans to operate their full effect.

Having hinted at the principal occurrences which affected the islands in general, we shall present a few short notices connected with the Island of Arran in particular.

The circumstances respecting the residence of King Robert Bruce in Arran, as far as they can be collected, are as follow.

This hero had ascended the throne of his ancestors at Scone, 27th March 1306. The Countess of Buchan, sister to the Earl of Fyfe, in the absence of her brother, claiming an ancient privilege of her family, actually placed the crown upon his head.

But the small party which adhered to Bruce was soon routed and dispersed, by the English forces stationed at Perth. Bruce, with the dispirited remains of his party, retired into the wilds of Athole. He afterwards made an irruption into Aberdeenshire, where he met his wife, and the wives and female relatives of his followers, all determined to share the fortunes of their husbands, their fathers, and brothers. At the approach of the English, they again sought refuge among the mountains, and, accompanied by their faithful women,



women, reached Breadalbine. They were attacked and defeated by Alexander of Argyle, the Lord of Lorn, who had married the aunt of Comyn, and was eager to revenge the slaughter of that chief. Bruce covered the retreat of his small party, and checked the pursuit of his enemies. They had hitherto subsisted by hunting and fishing; but winter approaching, Bruce sent his queen, and the other ladies, with all his horsemen, to the castle of Kildrummie in Marré: himself, with two hundred men, resolved to force a passage into Kintyre, and from thence to cross into the northern parts of Ireland.

After encountering incredible hardships, and being often reduced to the last extremity of famine, Bruce, with a few faithful companions, reached Rachrin, an island on the northern coast of Ireland. Here he remained during the winter; and his enemies seem to have imagined him to be either dead, or so completely humbled, that he was no longer formidable.

At the approach of spring, however, he secretly passed over into the Island of Arran. He is supposed to have landed at King's Cove, and to have resided there, subsisting by hunting and fishing, until he could sound the inclinations of the natives towards his cause.

How long he remained here is uncertain; but it is a fact that several natives of the island afterwards

wards obtained from him grants of lands, for services they had rendered to him while here, or while they followed his fortunes.

The learned and accurate Lord Hailes, in his Annals of Scotland, relates the manner of his escape from Arran rather differently from popular tradition. Tradition says, that the king himself went over, in a small boat, to the opposite shore of Carrick, to sound the dispositions of the people, and to rouse the vassals of his house. That in the disguise of a minstrel, he insinuated himself into the good graces of the English forces, who occupied the castle of Turnberry, and places adjacent, and found they might easily be surpris'd; but his vassals had lost all hope of effectual resistance. He had agreed, if he found matters favourable, to cause a fire to be lighted on a certain hill opposite to Arran, which was to be the signal for his followers to pass over to him. But it hapened that some boys had rais'd a blaze of peas, a practice formerly very common in Scotland, near the place agreed on, which brought over his men from Arran. The king met them on the coast of Carrick, explained the cause that had misled them, and inform'd them that his fortunes were utterly desperate.

Lord Hailes says, that Bruce sent a confidential messenger to sound the dispositions of his vassals, with instructions, if he found them favourable, to  
make

make a signal on a day appointed, by lighting a fire on an eminence above the castle of Turnberry.

‘ The messenger found the English in possession of Carrick ; Percy, with a numerous garrison at Turnberry ; the country dispirited, and in thralldom ; none to espouse the party of Bruce, and many whose inclinations were hostile. ’

On the day appointed, Bruce anxiously watched the expected signal. In the afternoon he saw the welcome fire, and immediately embarked with his followers. Night surpris'd them on the sea ; but, conducting themselves by the fire, they reached the shore. Here they met the messenger, who reported there was no hope of aid. ‘ Traitor ! ’ cried Bruce, ‘ why did you make the signal ? ’ ‘ I made no signal, ’ replied he ; ‘ but observing a fire on the eminence, I feared it might deceive you, and I hasted hither to warn you from the coast. ’

If there be any truth in the tradition, that the fire was occasioned by burning peas in the straw, it will serve to mark the period of the king's residence in Arran. It is probable he came there about the beginning of March, and passed over to Carrick about the close of harvest. As the nights would now be getting long, with frequent fogs, this season would be the most favourable of any for surprising his enemies with a handful of men.

Bruce



Bruce now saw he could not return without being observed, and the place of his retreat discovered. He therefore resolved to obey the dictates of valour and despair, and to persevere in his enterprize.

Never was enterprize undertaken in such hopeless circumstances. Most of the strong holds of Scotland were garrisoned by English troops. The greatest part of those who had declared for him at his coronation had been imprisoned, or executed as traitors. His wife had been betrayed into the hands of Edward; and the heroic Countess of Buchan, who placed the crown upon his head, was exhibited in a cage at Berwick, a spectacle of derision to the populace. The nobles had sworn fealty to Edward, acknowledged his right to the crown of Scotland, and were mostly ranged under his banners. Those who had shewn a partiality for Bruce had been forfeited, and their lands conferred upon English settlers. The numerous adherents of John Comyn entertained a personal hatred against Bruce, and were zealous to revenge the death of their chief. The party of Baliol, though numerous, had lost much of their attachment to him, on account of his pusillanimous resignation of his rights to the English monarch; yet they were all professed friends of Edward, and enemies of Bruce. The pope, too, whose curses in those days were more formidable than embat-  
tled

tled armies, at the instigation of Edward, had solemnly excommunicated Bruce, and all who adhered to him, for the slaughter of John Comyn in a church.

Though fortune still continued to persecute Bruce, yet, by heroic courage and perseverance, he ultimately succeeded, and, by the battle of Bannockburn, established the independence of his country. He did more. By wise and salutary laws he civilized, and by a vigorous administration he promoted the prosperity of that country which he had rescued from oppression.

At a subsequent period, the Lord Boyd, abusing the influence he had acquired during the minority of James III. caused his son Sir Thomas Boyd to be married to the king's eldest sister, 1467. This lady had been affianced, during her infancy, to the son of Henry VI. of England; and she is said to have been afterwards promised to the Lord Hamilton. Boyd caused Arran and other lands to be erected into an earldom, and conferred as a marriage-portion with the lady. On the fall of the Boyds, this princess was so much attached to her husband, that she fled with him to Denmark. Her brother contrived to fetch her home, and caused her to be divorced from Boyd. She was afterwards married to the Lord Hamilton, 1474; but seems not to have consented to this match, until she heard of her first husband's death.

By

By this marriage the Hamilton family acquired the earldom of Arran; and, during the minority of Mary, became next in succession to the crown of Scotland.

From Douglas's Peerage, p. 326, we learn that the Hamilton family are descended from the Earls of Mellant, a great and noble family in Normandy; that they came over with William the Conqueror, to whom they were nearly related; and, for great services in the battle of Hastings, were by him rewarded with many ample possessions, and became Earls of Leicester in England. They derived the name of Hamilton from the manor of Hambleton in Buckinghamshire, where they chiefly resided. They first came to Scotland, 1215, in the reign of Alexander II., who conferred many favours upon William, third son of Robert, the third Earl of Leicester. From Malcolm Kenmore downwards, it was the invariable policy of our kings to encourage people from more civilized countries to settle in Scotland. When England was convulsed by civil wars, the losing party always found an asylum and protection in Scotland. From this policy, the language and manners of great part of the country were gradually changed; and many of our greatest chiefs, such as the Hamiltons, the Gordons, the Sinclairs, the Frasers, &c. &c. are either of Saxon or of Norman extraction. The illustrious King Robert Bruce con-



ferred the barony of Cadzow (afterwards called Hamilton), and many other possessions, on Sir Walter de Hambleton, for heroic services in his wars with the English. The family continued in great favour with succeeding monarchs, until they became princes of the blood, and heirs apparent to the crown of Scotland; as already narrated.

Having presented these short historical gleanings relative to Arran, it only remains to be mentioned, that such monuments of antiquity as occur, shall be described in the progress of the ensuing Geological Survey.

SOILS

---

## SOILS AND MINERALS.

THESE are classed together, because soils are formed from the decomposition of rocks, and contain a greater or smaller proportion of animal and vegetable matters mixed with the mineral substances which have been worn from the rocks. Soils are either primary, or secondary. The primary soils cover the rocks, from whose decomposition they have been formed; and their fertility commonly depends on their degree of depth, the proportion of animal and vegetable matters, or the quality of the rocks whose decomposition forms their basis. The secondary, or alluvial, soils, have been conveyed into their present situation by water. They commonly contain a greater proportion of vegetable matter; and unless where they are chiefly composed of sand or rounded stones, are commonly more fertile than the primary soils. But this depends much on the quality of the rocks from which the alluvial soils have been washed: for primary soils on whinstone rocks, which often contain portions of carbonate of lime and of iron; and soils on limestone rocks, not overcharged with carbonate of lime, are often more fertile than alluvial

luvial soils. The most frequent defect of those soils is want of sufficient depth.

ARRAN CASTLE, GOATFELL \*, &c.

Arran Castle is situated on a rocky bank, which rises from the north side of the Bay of Broddick. This bank is part of a peninsular elevation, or shoulder, projected from the base of Goatfell.

The original part of the castle consists of a large, high and massy quadrangular tower, whose internal accommodation, and external gloom, lead the mind to reflect on those disorderly times, when a baron, though immured within battlements that seemed impregnable, seldom closed his eyes at night without apprehension that his throat might be cut before morning. From this tower certain buildings have been detached towards the west, which, though ancient, are of a more recent date. The late Dutchess Ann built a modern house on the south side of the castle, and did much to improve the accommodation of all the buildings connected with it.

On

---

\* The Gaëlic name of this mountain is *Gaodb Bhein*, mountain of winds; and the name *Goatfell* has been imposed on it by the *Sassanochs*, or strangers, who have visited the island. There is a gross absurdity in calling it *Goatfield*; the last syllable denoting a level plain, to which it is a complete contrast.



On the south side of the castle, a large square area is surrounded with a high and very thick wall, ruinous in several places. This wall is faced with a parapet, having embrasures for wall-guns, or other projecting engines; and includes all the stables and out-houses of the castle.

To the north side of the castle, Oliver Cromwell added an angular bastion. It consists of an elevated bank of earth, included within walls of great thickness and strength, and paved above with massy hewn flags, sloping so as to throw off water like the roof of a house. Above these flags a high parapet rises, having three embrasures towards the bay, and three towards the country; so that their artillery might either prevent landing in the bay, or scour the country.

In this castle Cromwell is said to have placed a garrison of eighty men. But, having nothing to do, they made excursions through the country, used freedoms with the women, and otherwise provoked the inhabitants so much, that they rose upon them when they were all out of the castle, and slew every one of them.

The castle seems to have been built of red sandstone, quarried from a spacious hollow on the land side, which a copious spring might still convert into a broad and deep moat, so as to cut off all approach to the castle from the land, except by a narrow neck, exposed to the guns of the bastion.

On this neck there is reason to think that a draw-bridge formerly stood, though the gap is now filled up with earth.

The Danes are said to have had a place of strength here, when they occupied this and the other Hebridian Isles, and many other settlements on the mainland Highlands. But, from the monuments of their architecture which they have left in other places, I do not think that a single stone, even of the original tower, was placed by them. Its date, therefore, though ancient, must be posterior to the occupancy of the island by the Danes. This castle has long been the occasional residence of the Dukes of Hamilton, when they visit their property in Arran; and, in their absence, it is inhabited by their steward.

The land around is laid out in square enclosures, intersected by belts of trees; and towards the north there are extensive natural woods. The soil is mostly a red, friable clay, formed from the decomposition of red sandstone and shiver; and, where of sufficient depth, is not unfertile. Above the cultivated land, the summit of the shoulder appears clad in gloomy heath, over which the fullen majesty of Goatfell frowns. It may be from three to four hundred feet of elevation above the level of the sea. It would add much to the beauty of this place, were this elevated tract of land clothed in lively green. The horrid aspect of Goatfell,  
scowling

scowling over a green declivity, projected from his base, would form a surprising contrast between the sublime and the beautiful. \*

The strata exposed in Merkland Burn, on the north, are mostly red sandstone †, and sometimes white. These are every where intersected by basaltic or whinstone veins, which often alter the position of the strata. These strata frequently alternate with red ferruginous clay or shiver ‡. In one place, a stratum of red clay included nodules of limestone; but the quantity small. These strata assume a higher angle as we ascend the burn; and they are intercepted by strata of Molaris || and Breccia, or coarse puddingstone. Behind these, what is commonly called bastard freestone, or rubble stone, arranged in perpendicular strata, occurred. This is cut off by a vein of micaceous schistus, behind which, the Blotta § of Dr Walker, but which I shall call primary breccia or puddingstone,

c 4

stone,

---

\* Lord Kaimes praises Inverary castle, because it assimilates with the rugged mountains among which it is placed; which is like the frog affecting to emulate the ox. In such cases, our greatest pleasure arises, not from similitude, but from contrast, when we find an elegant mansion in a rugged country where we did not expect it.

† See Note [A.]

‡ See Note [B.]

|| See Note [C.]

§ See Note [D.]



stone, is the only rock exposed to view in this direction, until we reach the base of Goatfell.

Behind Arran Castle, there is a very large stratum of limestone, which passes down to the valley below. It stands at an angle of  $45^{\circ}$ , and consists of quadrangular blocks, imbedded in strata of red clay marl. It is covered by a stratum of white sandstone, and the working of this quarry has been abandoned, because the roof falls in, and endangers the workmen. I am inclined to think it had better be wrought by a mine, led up through the stratum, from the valley below. The limestone contains numerous shells, chiefly large oysters and clams, though no such shell-fishes are known to exist in the neighbouring seas.

Near the top of the hill, above the plantations, another very large stratum of limestone occurs, every way similar to the former, except that it makes a higher angle with the horizon. Its working has also been abandoned, because, being covered with a vast mass of clay marl, exposure to the air causes this to moulder down, and to cover the face of the quarry.

Were the heath burnt, and ruts cut with the plough to discharge the superficial moisture of the neighbouring waste, this clay marl, or lime, spread upon the surface, would cause it to throw up sweet herbage, and produce the lively contrast with the gloomy aspect of Goatfell, already described.

After

After traversing an extensive tract of moor and moss, we arrive at the base of Goatfell, where the first visible rock is what is commonly called *grey granite*. \*

Ascended by the shoulder which is projected eastward from the body of the mountain. Found this shoulder to be perpendicular on the north, and composed of vast blocks of granite, placed upon each other with considerable regularity, so as to resemble an immense wall, which the strata on the south respected, like tiles placed on the roof of a house. Found another similar wall, running at right angles to this, or nearly from south to north; and their point of contact is the summit of Goatfell. Thus this mountain is composed of three shoulders, in the form of a T; and the lofty pinnacle at their junction forms his summit.

On looking round, the mind was lost in astonishment at the terrific grandeur of the scenery, and was forcibly led through Nature up to Nature's God. No soil, but patches of moorish earth interspersed amidst naked blocks of granite. Deep and gloomy chasms, apparently doomed to eternal sterility and silence, except when the latter is interrupted by the loud roar of the torrent, or the fury of the tempest; the precipitous sides, and ragged summits of the surrounding mountains, freezed

---

\* See Note [E.]

frozeed the soul with horror, mixed with pious admiration.

I could not help remarking how much the buildings of the Almighty frown contempt on those of man. To superficial observers, the latter may appear more regular; but the former surpass in magnitude and grandeur, and, amidst apparent disorder and confusion, possess a regularity the most exquisite, which we may admire, but never can fully comprehend.

A haziness in the lower regions of the atmosphere, confined our prospect to a glimpse of Cowal, of Kintyre, the Rock of Ailsa, Ayrshire, Bute, and the surrounding seas.

Though this mountain overlooks three kingdoms, Mr Playfair (*Illustration of the Huttonian Theory*, p. 314.) supposes its height to be nearly 3000 feet; and the late Mr Gersham Stewart (*Statistical Account of Scotland*, vol. VIII. p. 580.) makes its height to be 2840 feet above the level of the sea. The latter is probably the result of a barometrical measurement by the late Mr Burrel. Hence, this mountain does not possess a height proportioned to the extent of surface of which it commands a view.

The granite of which the mountain is composed consists of crystallized fell-spar, commonly of a white or glistening colour, when fresh broken; though, in many cases, the fell-spar exhibits a reddish



dish brown, or rusty appearance, especially where the stone is undergoing decomposition. Among the feldspars, silicious crystals are interspersed, in various proportions, and of various sizes. These commonly terminate in a pyramid of five sides; and are more or less of a dark or sooty colour. A smaller proportion of talk enters into the composition of this granite, than is commonly found in granite of the same species; and it sometimes exhibits small crystals of schorl, of a black colour.

Many blocks, and parts of blocks, especially near the summit, consist of granite of so small a grain, that they may easily be mistaken for sandstone. The other parts are of large grain; and the feldspar, in quantity, far exceeds the other ingredients.

The whole mountain is stratified, in many cases, with considerable regularity, though frequent troubles, or confusions, in the strata, occur. In the hollow between the eastern and southern shoulders, where the strata are exposed by a burn, when the ascent happens to be gradual, the strata do not rise at a very high angle; but when the ascent is more abrupt, the strata rise at a proportionally higher angle. On the southern shoulder, where the ascent is very abrupt, the strata rise at an angle of about  $80^{\circ}$ , or approach to the vertical position,

position, especially in the arm which projects northward from the summit.

The rise of the strata is towards the wall of huge blocks, already described, on each side; but, on the one side, the rise is much more abrupt than on the other. This seems to have occasioned the strata on the abrupt side to fall down, forming those frightful chasms, to which we look down with dismay; and leaving a great depth of the wall, or vein, exposed to view, by which we observe it to be composed of blocks of various, but mostly of enormous size, arranged in the form of strata, which here seldom deviate much from a horizontal position.

The strata are intersected by two sets of perpendicular cracks, running parallel to each other, and nearly in straight lines.

The one set, at various, and unequal distances, run in the direction of the rise of the strata. The other set, at considerable, and apparently equal distances, cross the former at right angles.

The effect of these cracks is to form the strata into blocks of various dimensions, corresponding to the distance between one set of cracks, and the thickness of the strata, which varies considerably. The figure of the blocks is parallelepiped, or rhomboidal, according to the angle of elevation at which the strata encounter a crack.

Similar

Similar cracks are found in stratified sandstone, called by workmen *slips, cutters, or backs*; and they commonly divide the strata into rhomboidal blocks. They seem to have been produced by the shrinking of the stone in the instant of its consolidation.

Some detached blocks are seen, of from three to four feet square, and from fifteen to twenty-five feet long. But in some of these, smaller cracks, not visible in those that remain in their original state, may be discovered. Had there been no other but the great and visible cracks, the blocks should have been from forty to fifty feet long. Some detached blocks, of vast size and irregular figure, also appear on and near the summit. These may have belonged to the ledge or vein which forms the summit, and is projected from it in the three directions already described. A similar ledge or vein, though of smaller dimensions, runs from east to west, and is visible where the burn forms a cascade near the base of the mountain.

Disintegration seems to commence in these rocks, by the insinuation and freezing of water, in the smaller cracks already described, which subdivides the large blocks into smaller pieces. Exposure to the weather produces decomposition in the fell-spar, and diminishes the adhesion of its crystals. This admits water, which freezing, causes them to fall off in concentric layers. This cause  
operates



operates most powerfully on the ends and angles of the blocks, where I often found a layer separated from the solid stone, and the adhesion of the crystals so far diminished, that I could crumble them in pieces by the hand. Hence, except where they are defended by a hard vein of quartz, the angles are perpetually reduced, and the stone acquires a considerable degree of rotundity, before it is so far undermined, as to roll down the mountain.

Descending by the southern and steep shoulder of the mountain, saw, at the head of the hollow where the descent begins to grow less rapid, a parallelogramic mass of granite, of vast dimensions, and about fourteen inches in thickness, placed in a horizontal position, like the floor of a house. This could not have happened from its accidentally sliding down the mountain; because, though I did not see on what the side next the mountain rested, it was elevated above the heathy surface, and the opposite side rested on two thin granites, situated near its angles, and placed on edge. In front, it is so high that people may easily shelter themselves under it. Several rounded blocks are situated below, though it rests on none of them; and they seem to have been used as props in the progress of elevating the stone. I suppose this may have been a Druidical altar, or place where religious ceremonies were performed, to which the  
awful

awful grandeur of the surrounding scenery would give great effect.

Below this, several copious springs burst out, which, gradually collecting, form a burn. Found the heat of one of these springs to be  $46^{\circ}$ , which is probably the medium temperature of the mountain.

Where the granite rocks cease to be visible, this burn is joined by another stream, and they run a long way through a level surface, that is encumbered by huge rounded masses of granite.

At the head of Knockin Glen, a very large vein of shattery prismatic whinstone \*, of a dark blue colour, is first seen to intersect the strata. Below this, a very irregular species of micaceous schistus † occurs, arranged in strata, that are nearly perpendicular, and variously bent. In many parts, it contains nodules, or veins, of quartz, round which the stratulæ are curiously bent and contorted. Further down, whinstone again occurs ;

---

\* The late Rev. Mr Ure (History of Rutherglen and Kilbride, p. 268.) thinks, ‘ That the Scottish term *whin*, is frequently, in common language, made use of to express any thing that is hard, sharp, and prickly. According to this meaning, the whinstone signifies one, the fragments of which have sharp and prickly corners. The word taken in this peculiar sense, is equally significant with any name, as yet given to this class of stones, from the Greek, German, or English languages.’

† See Note [F.]

curs; and below this, Rubble † or bastard freestone, is seen, arranged in vertical strata. It is mostly of a red colour, of various intensity; though some strata are whitish, or grey. Towards the bottom of the glen, the Rubble graduates into the common red sandstone.

---

† See Note [G.]

GLEN

† See Note [F.]



**GLEN ROSA, SHIRREG, &c.**

SOUTH of Arran Castle, a beautiful valley, called Glen Shant, or Valley of Enchantment, about a mile in every direction, extends from the head of Broddick Bay. From the head of this valley, Glen Rofa extends about five miles towards the north-west, and Glen Shirreg is projected towards the west, being separated from each other by a ridge of hills. The streams which flow from these glens, form a junction near the mouth of Glen Shirreg, and, taking a sweep along the sea-beach, form an incommodious harbour for boats at the head of the bay.

There is reason to believe that this bay formerly extended much further within land than it does at present, if it did not even penetrate a considerable way into Glen Rofa; but the valley has been formed by stones and earth washed down from the neighbouring mountains. The soil is mostly a reddish friable earth, in some parts too much encumbered with stones, where it is only adapted for planting. Towards the sea-beach it is very sterile, being mostly composed of granitic sand, conveyed by the Rofa, and beat back by the sea. In several

parts, draining would recover excellent soil ; and much good land might be gained by extending cultivation along the rising ground on the north.

In several places there are heaps of stones, which I take to be ancient cairns, piled upon the ashes of the dead. In two places there are tall obelisks, which are supposed to be monuments on the graves of heroes. But I take them to be remains of Druidical circles, or places of worship. A more entire circle of this sort is seen on the rising ground at the mouth of Glen Shirreg, towards the west ; and a massy obelisk, perhaps the remains of a circle, is seen in Broddick wood, towards the south.

Glen Rosa first exhibits Rubble stone, in strata nearly perpendicular, being a continuation of that in Knockin-burn, occupying the lower hills, on each side, at the mouth of the valley. This is cut off by a line running nearly from south to north ; where the micaceous schistus commences, and is continued a considerable way up each side of the valley. The strata of this also stand almost perpendicular, and are cut off by a line nearly parallel to the former ; beyond which granite commences.

The valley first becomes encumbered with masses of the schistic rock ; and afterwards with more numerous, and often most enormous, masses of granite.

The

The strata of granite, though their angles of elevation be very various, always approach more to the horizon, than any of the two former. Hence, it is impossible to ascertain whether the two former strata rest upon each other, or on the granite; for they seem to rest only on themselves: and the rotundity and inferior altitude of the hills which each composes, seem owing to their more rapid decomposition.

The first granite *in situ*, that occurs in the bottom of the Rosa, is where a burn from the southern ridge forms a junction. Here it is regularly stratified at an angle of about  $30^{\circ}$ ; and a granitic vein, mostly composed of vast blocks, intersects the strata, in a direction from south-west to north-east. Another granitic vein, nearly in the same direction, composed of vast blocks built upon each other like a perpendicular wall, intersects the strata further up the burn, and causes a sudden elevation of the strata below; while those above, for a great way, are rendered almost horizontal. A third vein, mostly composed of fatigant granite, with a few solid, though smaller blocks behind, occasions a similar change in the angle of elevation of the strata, though not to such an extent as the former. All these strata have two lines of rise, and their average is from north and by west, to north-west.

The granite on the southern side of Goatfell, which bounds the glen on the north, and on the



ridge opposite to it, which bounds it on the south, though it has one line of rise pointed northward, has its general elevation towards the opposite tops of the mountains; and, viewed from the glen, appears like tiles placed on the steep roofs of two opposite houses. Above these tiles a perpendicular wall is seen at the summit of each ridge, resembling a wall built up through the centre of a house, on which the roof had rested, but part of which wall had been uncovered by the fall of the upper part of the roof.

I am hence inclined to think, that these veins, composed of vast blocks, placed upon each other in nearly a horizontal position, had been first formed; and that the crystallization, or the consolidation of the other strata, had commenced at them. The solid edges of these new formed strata, resting on the veins, the remoter parts would fall into an inclined position in proportion as they were consolidated from the liquid (whatever it may have been) in which the matter had been suspended. The crystallization of some salts, which require sticks, or threads, interspersed through the liquor, on which the consolidation may commence, forms a sort of illustration of the views here exhibited.

I am hence inclined to reckon the vast blocks which encumber the summit of Goatfell, and his projecting shoulders, as part of the vertebræ (if we may be allowed the expression) of the mountain;

tain; and the smaller veins projected from them in various directions, to resemble the ribs, or smaller bones. The formation of the other strata around these, has occasioned all that variety in the line and angle of elevation which distinguishes the strata of granitic mountains.

Though the structure of the granitic veins is not always so regular as it is here described, yet, in general, where seen *in situ*, they consist of blocks of various size, but many of them immense. These are built upon each other with considerable regularity; their lines of separation are regular, and always deviate somewhat from the plane of the horizon. The other strata deviate much more violently from the horizontal plane; many sections of them, though very broad, are of inconsiderable thickness; and the thickest, though they often furnish blocks of great length, are far from being so massy as those furnished by the veins.

To prevent unnecessary repetitions, I have thrown together these general observations, which I had made on the structure of other granitic mountains; but the deep chasms which intersect those of Arran, expose their structure more fully to view than any others I had observed. A similar structure I have sometimes seen in strata of sandstone; and whether the causes here assigned be well or ill-founded, the facts are open to observation.

At a cascade where the Rofa has cut a deep channel, a vein of fatifcent whinftone, about twelve feet thick, croffes it; and then, fuddenly turning, follows a zig-zag direktion along the bottom of the burn. On the north fide of the cascade, where this vein comes out to the furface, it is decomposed into a dark-coloured earth. The other parts confift of nodules of a dark blue whinftone, imbedded in a fofter matter, which is formed from the decomposition of the nodules in concentric layers. The cascade, and the deep chafm, have been formed from the water having fcooped out the whinftone vein.

But what ftruck me moft, was two veins of granite, ftanding perpendicular, and parallel to each other, and inferted exactly in the centre of the whinftone vein, in the bottom of the chafm. Great part of thefe granitic veins muft have been fwep away by the water; but the fragments which remain are of confiderable breadth, and ftand about four feet above the furface of the pool. They are each about four inches in thicknefs, and are feparated by about two inches of whinftone, of the fame fpecies with the reft of the whinftone vein.

The granite, of which thefe veins are compofed, is extremely compact: its frefh fracture is white, with a gliftering appearance, like rhomboidal fpar of lime; exhibits no filicious cryftals, but only  
fell.



fell-spar, with very thin laminæ of talk, of a dark colour, interspersed.

The sides of the chasm are composed of broad and massy quadrangular blocks of granite, leaning, at a small angle, towards the mountains on each side. The granitic strata being pretty regular above and below this place, I am inclined to regard these blocks as part of a primary vein, crossing from mountain to mountain; only the blocks, in place of being arranged horizontally, like those I have described, stand almost perpendicular.

Towards the lower part of the chasm, the whinstone vein passes under the granite, and the ends of the blocks are seen to rest upon it. Here it either terminates, or continues its progress under the granite; because it is no where seen at the surface beyond this.

At the head of Glen Rosa, the burn divides into two branches. One from the west comes down from a deep hollow, embosomed in the granite mountains. The other, from the north, descends from an elevated ridge, interposed between this and Glen Iorsa\*. In this ridge the strata continue to be pretty regular; and the sudden elevation is caused by numerous cross veins, consisting of large blocks, arranged in nearly a horizontal position, as formerly described. These

D 4

intersecting

---

\* Pronounced *erfa*.

intersecting the inclined strata, cause numerous cascades in the burn, and prevent the latter from being swept away.

In many of the inclined strata in Rofa burn, especially towards the lower parts, I observed rounded blocks, and nodules, of various species of stones, inserted in the granite. These were of various shapes and sizes; but all of them more or less rounded and water worn. Some contained various concretions, inserted in a sandy substratum. But most of them exhibited a bluish, or greenish grey, appearance on the outside; their fracture jaspidean, white, and sparkling; but afterwards resumes the outside colour. These seem to be composed of very small particles of quartz, inserted in a clay ground.

The granite was uniformly moulded around these blocks, or nodules, the hollow taking their exact shape; but nowhere adhered to them. So far from this, where there was no projecting part of the stone, over which the granite had closed, they could easily be picked out.

These concretions are very different from the small-grained granite on the summit of Goatfell; for, though the latter fills up hollows, or makes part of a block, it is never water-worn, and always adheres firmly to the block of which it makes a part.

---

Having

Having observed similar phenomena in other granite rocks, I drew a conclusion, that the division of mountains into primitive and secondary, was without foundation; that mountains are primary and secondary only in a relative sense, as it respects the time of their progressive formation; but that none are primitive in an absolute, unconditional sense. In granite mountains, I never observed any remains of organized bodies; and hence concluded, that their formation had preceded the existence of animals and vegetables. But the blocks and nodules here alluded to, must have made part of rocks which existed before the granite was formed, and, during the formation of the latter, were enclosed within its strata.

Through Glen Shirreg, a road, or rather tract, conducts to the opposite side of the island; and a good road might easily be made in this direction. The hills on each side are mostly composed of red sandstone, intersected by numerous veins of whinstone; the soil chiefly a red, friable clay. The southern ridge exhibits terraces rising above each other, where a little draining might improve the pasture, or much land might be added to cultivation. This ridge terminates in hills of primary puddingstone, which here occupy the summit of the island.

Below the farm-houses at the mouth of the glen, a large body of red clay marl, mixed with  
small



small stones, is exposed by the burn. This might prove an excellent corrective of the defects of the soil above it, and of others contiguous, which are either sand or gravel.

Near the summit of the southern ridge (called *Brøddick*, or *bill of gentle rise*), a very large, and nearly vertical stratum of limestone, is seen running below a stratum of white sandstone. This limestone is every way similar to those already described; and a stratum of red marly shiver, between it and the sandstone, exhibits numerous specimens of various sea shells. The limestone has been partially wrought in various places; but has been abandoned, by reason that the falling of the freestone strata endangered the workmen. I am inclined to think that mining would prove the easiest and safest way of working it.

Many large rounded masses of granite are scattered over this ridge; though there are no granite rocks, in this direction, from which they could roll.

On the northern declivity saw many masses of pitchstone; though I could not find any solid rock of that fossil.

---

 GLENCLOY, GLENDOW \*, &c.

GLENCLOY is separated from Glen-Shirreg, by the gradually rising ridge called Broddick Hill, the northern side of which I have attempted to describe. It runs about three miles westward from the southern head of Broddick Bay, and is generally a level plain, in most places nearly a mile broad. It contains much alluvial soil, of a good quality, being chiefly a reddish friable earth, which long cultivation has in some places made to assume a blackish hue. Some parts are mossy, others swampy, arising from springs which are in a progress of being drained, and the land they destroy reduced to cultivation.

A tract, contiguous to Broddick wood, where the Rosa joins the bay, is occupied by granitic sand, and is equally sterile with the tract described as formed from that species of sand on the northern side of Rosa. Behind this, several ruts are discernible, shewing the various channels the Cloy, or stream which runs through the glen, had formerly scooped out. Behind these, we come to an elevated bank, which exhibits the appearance of

a

---

 \* *Black Glen.*

a regular fort, with ravelins and bastions; where the old channel of the Cloy, in front, may naturally be mistaken for the remains of a wet ditch. This elevated space is mostly composed of small rounded stones, and, towards Broddick Hill, of loose sand, with a small intermixture of soil. It is neither adapted for pasture nor cultivation; but might carry, with advantage, some species of trees. On the rising grounds which bound the vale, the soils are primitive, and are formed from the argillaceous sandstone and shiver on which they rest; where clay generally predominates more than in the alluvial.

About half way up this glen, on the south side, embosomed amidst natural woods and plantations, stands the commodious mansion of Captain Fullarton, long celebrated for hospitality and a kind reception of strangers.

Glencloy is bounded by high hills, forming a sort of amphitheatre towards the north-west and north. The water divides into two separate streams; and a projecting point narrows the valley, the southernmost continuation of which is called Glendow; I suppose, from the thick and rank heath, which gives it a black appearance.

This glen terminates in a circular hollow, or *corry*\*; in some parts marshy; surrounded on the

---

\* A small hollow.



the east by a femicircular mound of large rounded stones, and detached heath-clad rocks, through which the waters have formed a narrow passage; on the west by an amphitheatre of perpendicular rocks, over which rills of water are precipitated in white foam. The length of Glendow from Glencloy may be about two miles.

The strata of the ridges which bound the glen on each side, are red sandstone, intermixed with strata of coarse pudding, or breccia, and variously intersected by whinstone veins.

In the lower part of the glen, near Broddick wood, the sandstone strata are thrown up, and a great body of pitchstone is exposed to view. It is generally of a dirty green colour; assumes a greyish tégmen, or crust, by exposure to air, which also penetrates into its cracks and vacuities. It exhibits numerous small specks, apparently felspars, in a state of decomposition. But some parts of it are of a lively bottle-green colour.

The hills at the head of Glencloy are composed of wacken porphyry †, in the form of rude columns, occupying the summit like a mural crown. Earth and fragments cover the strata below, and prevent us from seeing on what they rest. They, too, are intersected to their summits by whinstone veins.

At

---

† See Note [H.]

At the head of Glendow, on the south, the strata of sandstone are seen to assume a higher angle, and become nearly vertical, as they approach the mountain rocks. The latter are primary breccia, forming a wall of from about two to three hundred feet perpendicular; and are also intersected to their summits by whinstone veins, which have generally become water-courses. † This breccia has no appearance of stratification.

The ridge which bounds Glencloy on the south, is above a mile broad in most places, and rises equally from the head of Broddick Bay to the summit of the hills above Glendow. It is only partially cultivated on the lower parts; but might mostly be reduced to cultivation. The soil is a red clay, in which heavy rains uncover numerous agates and calcedonies, in certain places. These have been derived from the decomposition of soft strata of breccia; and we shall see that these and other stones abound in such strata in various other places.

---

† Mr Jamieson (*Mineralogy of Arran*, p. 60.) found sphenite in Glencloy. I had not followed the same route with him; for, except in puddingstone, or breccia, I did not see any of this stone in Arran.—See Note [I.]

---

## PROMONTORY BETWEEN BRODDICK BAY AND LAMLASH.

THIS promontory is formed into a peninsula by two burns, which, descending from the hills, suddenly diverge from each other nearly at right angles; the one falling into Broddick Bay, on the north; the other into Lamash Bay, on the south. The deep chasm of Corry-gills, where are two farms belonging to the Marquis of Bute, forms a smaller promontory on the north. Most of this last promontory is either cultivated, or capable of cultivation; but draining is in many parts necessary.

The main promontory has its centre occupied by jutting rocks; while ledges, decreasing in altitude, form the land into a sort of terraces on either side; and from the summit, a perpendicular ledge, facing Broddick Bay, decreases in altitude, until it terminates in the point of Clachland, which forms the north entrance of Lamash bay. The highest of these hills is Duin-Dug, which overlooks Corry-gills, is detached from the others, and may be from four hundred to five hundred feet above the level of the sea. The soil, in this tract,



tract, is similar to those already described, mostly of a reddish colour ; and in some places clay too much predominates, in others sand. The patches cultivated bear no proportion to the extent which might be profitably subjected to the plough.

On the hill behind the minister's manse, to the east of the road, are some tall obelisks, which seem to have been Druidical circles, or places of worship. Contiguous to these, is a circular mound of loose stones, which seems to have been a small Danish encampment. Further east, are the ruins of what seems to have been a conical building, or fort, such as are still seen in Glenelg, Kintail, Lochalsh, &c.; though the most entire of any I have seen is in the parish of Lochs, west side of the island of Lewis. On the top of Dun Fioun (Fingal's Fort) there is a round eminence, distinguished amidst the heath by its verdure, which seems to have been a vitrified fort, such as abound in the North Highlands, though it is now concealed by soil and grass.

At Springbank, on the boundary of this tract, Mr MacAlister has built a commodious house and offices, where the frank and hearty hospitality of the ancient Highlanders is combined with modern elegance ; and where the traveller forgets his toils, or thinks them well bestowed, when they conduct to so much happiness. He has laid out an elegant garden ; and is employed in reclaiming an exten-

five tract of waste land, by enclosing with substantial stone fences, draining, liming, &c. &c.

On advancing along the shore, from the head of Broddick Bay, the strata on the beach, and in the rocks which compose the sea-bank, are mostly red, and sometimes white sandstone, alternating with strata of breccia, or coarse puddingstone. The latter are generally of great hardness, and include pebbles of small size, of various species, and very much rounded, constituting the stone called by some amygdaloid. Some of these strata, where the concretions are very small, and the hardness great, I doubt not, would make excellent millstones; a commodity much wanted in this island. But by far the best millstones might be procured from a proper selection of the granitic strata, which might be so constructed, as not only to grind corn in the usual way, but might also serve the purpose of burr-stones to grind flour.

These strata are variously intersected by whinstone veins. A remarkable one is noticed by Mr Playfair. It runs straight from north to south, and intersects the sea-bank to its summit, at the place where the first steep rock occurs below the head of Broddick Bay. Others follow a zig-zag course, and often terminate before they leave the sea-beach; or are intersected by, or ramify into, other veins, which often penetrate the sea-bank; and in all cases where I happened to see a vein

penetrate the sea-bank below it intersected the rocks at the summit.

Having pointed out the general character of the strata in this tract, I now beg leave to enter into the minute particulars which were observed while exploring it.

After passing Springbank, the first object that attracts notice, is a high rock, caused by what is called an up-throe of the metals. I shall afterwards have occasion to explain more fully the stratification of the metals in this island. At present, it is only necessary to observe, that all strata of granite, sandstone, puddingstone, &c. &c. have two lines of dip and rise; one towards the contiguous mountains, another making a right angle, or one more or less, with this direction. The true line of dip and rise, is the diagonal between these two inclinations. This up-throe running westward, forms a sort of ridge, which divides the Duke of Hamilton's property from that of the Marquis of Bute.

After passing this highest part of the rock, its height is seen rapidly to decline; and there, below the farm of East Corry-gills, a circumstance occurs, to which, though I have seen several approaches, I never saw any so perfect. A stratum of white sandstone is seen included between strata of red sandstone, and intersected by perpendicular cracks, or planes, so as to be formed into most regular,



regular, and truly perpendicular quadrangular columns.

These columns are composed of argillaceous sandstone, of very fine grain, and great durability; easily cut by the chisel; susceptible of the highest polish of which sandstone is capable; the columns, in section, being from three to four feet square, without longitudinal cracks or subdivisions.

These columns rest on a stratum of red sandstone, which dips at a very small angle towards south-east. They are covered by strata of the same sandstone, which dip, in the same direction, at an angle of about  $45^{\circ}$ .

The highest column of white sandstone towards the north-east, may exceed forty feet perpendicular; and the columns towards the south-east are diminished in altitude by the dip of the incumbent strata, until the last one exhibits an altitude of only about six feet. Thus, the columns exhibit a very lively representation of one side of the pipes of an organ; the line from the highest to the lowest column forming an angle of nearly  $45^{\circ}$ .

Where the last column terminates, a stratum of pitchstone commences, and gradually diminishes in thickness, until, with the superincumbent strata, it is lost in the rubbish thrown down by the burn from Corry-gills.

The stratum of pitchstone is, in some places, amorphous and shattery; in others, it is arranged in the form of columns, which are of a splintery fracture, of a jet-black colour, though, in some positions of the light, they exhibit a slight tendency towards green. This pitchstone exhibits a silken gloss, which does not tarnish by exposure to the air.

The highest part of Dun-Fioun may be about three hundred feet above the level of the sea. It is surmounted by a stratum of wacken porphyry, mostly arranged in the form of rude columns, which form a perpendicular ledge on the northern summit, inclined according to the inclination of the strata on which they rest, until they are lost in the northern extremity of Lamash Bay, called Clachlan Point.

This stratum rests upon a white stratum of argillaceous sandstone; below which, red shiver and sandstone alternate, until we reach a projecting stratum of red sandstone, below which is situated a very thick stratum of pitchstone; and below this, red sandstone is continued to the sea beach.

The shiver here, contains a portion of calcareous earth; and to its decomposition I am inclined to ascribe the white, red, and yellow clovers, and the great variety of highly nutritious grasses which grow with so much luxuriance, not only on the  
steep

steep sides of the hill, but also among the stones on the sea-beach.

The wacken porphyry which surmounts Dun-Fioun, with the strata on which it rests, is, in some places, intersected by whinstone, or basaltic veins of a dark blue colour. In some cases, these veins are fatigant at top, being composed of blocks which decompose in concentric nuclei, while below they are endowed with great durability. In some places, the decomposition of these veins above has left gaps in the ledge of wacken porphyry. On examining these veins on the sea-beach at ebb-tide, I found that only a few of the larger ones, into which many others ramify as already stated, penetrate the hill. The direction of these is from a few points west of north, varying from that to north-west. Most of these are straight; some are curved; but most of the others are either zig-zag, or curved. In several cases, the sandstone is penetrated with particles, or even exhibits large blocks of the whinstone immersed in it; while the whinstone, again, is penetrated by particles of sandstone, or includes blocks of it of a white colour. White sandstone in these veins surprised me the more, as the strata which they penetrate are red sandstone. But what surprised me still more, was pieces of granite and porphyry, more or less rounded, included in some of these whinstone, or basaltic veins.



The mutual penetration of the particles of the whinstone and sandstone, never extends far on the side of the vein, and seldom exceeds an inch; though, most frequently, it scarcely amounts to one fourth of an inch; and on the vein the whinstone predominates. On the side of the sandstone, which forms the cheeks of the vein, the sandstone predominates; and the whinstone gradually diminishes in quantity, until it is lost in the strata, often at the distance of more than a foot. The veins are dark blue, and very hard whinstone; and the strata, which either penetrate, or are penetrated, are red sandstone; the colour of each, except so far as altered by intermixture, being retained in the compound.

With regard to the white sandstone, granite, and porphyry, found included in the veins, they certainly had not been subjected to any uncommon degree of heat; a moderate quantity of which would have converted the sandstone into loose particles—would have loosened and rendered ferruginous the crystals of granite—and an excessive temperature would have liquified these bodies, and blended them with the common mass of the vein in which they are included. In place of this, the sandstone, granite and porphyry, exhibit no sensible variation from rocks of the same species in the island.

The stratum of pitchstone is high above the beach at its outcrop, and runs about a quarter of

a mile, with an uniform thickness, and the same inclination with the strata which include it, until it is lost among the stones and rubbish on the sea-beach. Its thickness may be about ten feet. In most places it exhibits a white, and in others a rusty brown, tegmen or crust, which invests the surfaces through its several cracks. Its colour varies from a greyish green to a very dark bottle green. In several parts ferruginous or whitish specks are seen, which seem to be small fell-spars in a state of decomposition. In places where the darkest colour prevails, no specks are seen; nor does the stone tarnish, or assume a crust, by exposure to the air.

The whole stratum is subdivided by cracks, or parallel planes, by which it is formed into quadrangular columns of great thickness. Many of these columns have fallen down, and encumber the sea-beach. Some, from the decomposition of the sandstone on which they rest having shifted from their original position, rest only on their interior edge, and threaten every moment to crush the spectator to atoms.

These columns are sometimes composed of shiver, or laminae, irregularly arranged; but, in most cases, they are made up of a great number of subordinate columns, varying in length from four to twelve inches, and their breadth still more various. These subordinate columns are frequent-

ly arranged in parallel strata; between which laminæ, or stratulæ of a darker colour, and not liable to decomposition, are often interposed.

The wacken porphyry, at the northern point of Lamlash Bay, affects a rudely columnar form, composed of separate ranges which are cut by the sea. They exhibit numerous fell-spars, and crystals of lime, of a white colour, and satin gloss. Some of these ranges contain angular pieces of dark blue whinstone, granite, and other stones.

On the south, this porphyry is soon intercepted by red sandstone, which occupies the coast to Lamlash.

South of the point, on the farm of Easter Clachlan (Stoneyfield), a steep bank has pushed out, and exposed a great depth of excellent clay marl, mixed with a proportion of stones. This marl is under a soil, whose chief defect is too great a proportion of sand.

The two farms of Easter and Wester Clachlan, have a southern, or south-eastern exposure, and exhibit much good land that has never been touched. The stones with which the soil is occasionally encumbered, are hardly sufficient to make the necessary fences and drains. On the sea-beach are patches of moss, covering sea-shells, which are occasionally used as manure. These shells must have been deposited when the sea occupied a higher level than it does now; and, at the same time, the

caves



caves in the rocks, on the sea-bank, must have been formed.

Within tide-mark, below the farm of Easter Clachlan, saw a species of pitchstone, of which, saw no parallel in Arran. The substramen, or ground of the stone, is pitchstone, of a dark bottle green colour, through which are interspersed rounded pieces of quartz, of a brilliant white colour. The quartz and the pitchstone, though separated by lines distinctly defined, do not form separate stones; but are evidently a continuation of the same stone. The only difference seems to be, an infusion of the colouring matter of the pitchstone; but how this has been infused so as to leave rounded nodules, of various, but many of considerable size, free of any colour, exceeds my comprehension. This stone loses its brilliancy by long exposure, to the air, though it assumes no tegmen.

In several places of the lands above, is seen pitchstone of all the varieties already described. But some is of a dull black colour, both on its surface and fracture; its fragments quadrangular or rhomboidal; and contains many fell-spars, some small, many large; but all more or less rounded. This is true pitchstone porphyry. In the gully at the farm-house of Wester Clachlan, is a very large stratum of dark green pitchstone, included between strata of red sandstone, which does not tarnish by exposure to the air.

On the sea-beach, below Wester Clachlan, a bore was formerly sent down in quest of coal. But the borer happened to break his rods, which he could not extract; and this accident stopped his operations, before he had penetrated to any great depth. The people here are firmly persuaded that he broke his rods intentionally, after he had touched coal, being bribed by the coalmasters in Ayrshire. From the suggestions of ignorant people, who have visited the island, they hold the pitchstone, which abounds in this promontory, to be either coal in a particular form, or an infallible symptom of coal: and they express themselves in very strong terms on the absolute certainty of coal being here, and near King's Cove, on the opposite side of the island. Attempting to undeceive them, only makes them wax wroth, and to throw out very broad hints, that you, too, are bribed by the coalmasters of Ayrshire.

But I shall state a few reasons, which appear to me conclusive against the existence of coal, either here, or at King's Cove.

1. Pitchstone, in place of being favourable to coal, appears to me to be an utter repellent of it.

2. Between the outcrops of the strata, here are no strata of blaës, or the usual metals attending coal.

3. Though a stratum of very white sandstone, and of very fine grain, is occasionally seen interposed

between

between the strata of red sandstone, yet this white sandstone is very different from the sandstone which usually covers coal. The latter is generally of a blue or bluish colour; of a grey or whitish grey; of a yellow or whitish yellow colours. The blue, and bluish, are generally of fine grain, but often hard. The grey, and whitish grey, are generally soft, and easily cut by the chisel, but mostly of coarse grain, unsusceptible of a fine polish, and soon tarnish by exposure to the air. These often contain martial pyrites, which makes them assume a black colour; and, by their efflorescence, makes the stone fall off in thin scales. The yellow, or yellowish white, is commonly of small grain, and easily cut. But where there is a mixture of the whitish grey with the yellowish white, and a very small grain, the stone is generally very hard; but susceptible of a polish in which you can see your shadow. These are the sandstone strata which, as far as my observation extends, usually accompany coal.

4. With a very few interpositions of white sandstone, the strata here are red sandstone: and I never yet heard of coal, or saw it under sandstone of this description.

5. The strata here are so much intersected by whinstone veins, or dikes, that though coal were found, its continuity would be interrupted at very short distances, often not exceeding a few square yards.



I am aware that I appear like the honest man who undertook to assign five reasons, to a criminal court, why a principal evidence did not appear at a trial. His first reason was, ' My Lords, the man ' died yesterday. ' On which he was stopped, and informed that there was no occasion to bring forward his other four reasons, the first being perfectly sufficient.

Returning over the hills, an irregular stratum of pitchstone is seen near the top of Dun-Fioun, and contiguous to the vitrified fort. It rests on the tops of the columns of wacken porphyry, which on this side slope at the same angle with the red sandstone which rises towards it, and probably, at one time, covered both the pitchstone and wacken, showing that the latter is merely an angular stratum interposed between the other strata.

Other pitchstone is visible in the hollow between Dun-Fioun and Clachlan-Dun ; though this is surrounded by soil, and the strata with which it is connected are not visible.

The hill of Clachlan-Dun is somewhat higher than Dun-Fioun, and exhibits a perpendicular ledge of rudely columnar wacken porphyry, facing the north-east and north, which is probably a continuation of the same ledge which surmounts Dun-Fioun. The side of this hill, towards Broddick Bay, is not so abrupt and precipitous as that of Dun-Fioun. It is all covered with earth and stones,

stones, evidently the wrecks of decomposable strata; but, except towards its base, where red sandstone appears, there is no opportunity of ascertaining the strata of which it is composed.

Near the highest pinnacle of this hill, and a short way below the ledge of wacken porphyry, a vast body of pitchstone juts out. About sixty feet perpendicular below, a body of equal magnitude is seen.

These bodies of pitchstone are surrounded with soil, so that we cannot see the strata with which they are connected. They are generally of a very dark bottle green colour; often approaching to that of real pitch, or jet; assume no tegmen; and their structure is either shattery or lamellar, seldom columnar.

The top of Dun-Dug, north from this, is surmounted by the most perfect basaltic columns \* I any where observed in Arran. Those I examined are of five equal and smooth sides, about fourteen or fifteen inches diameter; and exposure to the weather has caused them to assume a white tegmen, which generally penetrates to a considerable depth. The columns lean considerably towards the south-east, and some are nearly horizontal. They probably rest upon soft materials, which having been decomposed, they have jugged out

---

\* See Note [K.]

out below, and broken into many fragments above. Did not see on what they rested, but suspect it to be sandstone or shiver. When broken to some depth, they are found to contain many rounded smoky quartz, with more or less of rounded felspars, of a white colour, though sometimes black, inserted in a ground of dark blue basalt. They are, therefore, true basaltic porphyry.

Pitchstone is seen jutting through the soil in various places to the north and north-west of this hill. In one place near a small burn, it is thrown almost on edge, and exhibits all the external characters of a dike, or vein. But it is seen to rest on red sandstone, which makes the same angle with the horizon as the pitchstone; and hence, this must be a trouble in the metals, not a vein.

On the northern ascent of the hill, a very broad stratum of pitchstone crosses the Lamash road; and from the way it has been cut in forming the road, exhibits all the appearance of a vein. It is composed of several subordinate strata, which vary in colour, from a dirty to a dark bottle green; and is very similar to the pitchstone near Broddick Wood. From inspecting the neighbouring burn, it is seen to be a stratum included between two strata of red sandstone.

The hills above this promontory are composed of red sandstone, alternating with red, and sometimes white shiver. The first are sometimes calcareous,



reous, and occasionally exhibit small rounded nodules of limestone. These strata are also intersected by whinstone veins, and are continued until they meet the primary puddingstone, described as bounding Glen-Dow.

Near the bottom of the burn which bounds this promontory on the south, a vast body of red clay marl is seen above the mill, and below the manse, of Kilbride. The land contiguous to it, especially towards the south, is mostly a sterile sand, which this clay would consolidate.

Within tide-mark, in Lamfash Bay, near this place, there is a considerable stratum of coralline shell-sand, which the people take out, at ebb-tide, for manure. It is said to get below earth towards the land; and may probably pass up through the glen, which has been formerly occupied by the sea, though now filled with earth washed from the hills.

ISLAND

---

 ISLAND OF LAMLASH, BAY, &c.

THE island of Lamlash is stretched across a spacious bay, which it defends from every storm. Its Gaëlic name, when translated, is *Holy Isle*, because St Molios \* long chose it as the place of his residence. I saw a cave on the western side of the island, in which he lived. It is an excavation in the red sandstone which forms the basis of the island, formed by the sea when it occupied a higher level than it does now; aided apparently by art. There is a narrow projection of rock, a little elevated above the floor, which is said to have been his bed; and the mouth of the cave seems to have been defended by a wall of loose stones. Adjoining to the cave, there is a spring of very pure water, for which a cistern has been built of masonry, with a stone spout which delivers the water. This spring has been long celebrated for its miraculous cures of every disease incident to the human frame; and people come from very remote distances to bathe their debilitated limbs in the cistern, or to imbibe

---

\* Pronounced Molees; *o* after *i* in Gaëlic being quiescent, and *i* marking the same sound as *ee* in English.—Molios means *servant, or shaveling, of Jesus.*

imbibe its life-restoring water from the spout. This miraculous power was supposed to have been conveyed to the water in consequence of the prayers and benedictions of the Saint : and though the spring has long ceased to work miracles, the people still entertain for it a sort of superstitious veneration.

I could not help remarking, that this Saint, along with many others whom I may have occasion to specify, acquired his celebrity, when dirt, nastiness, and absurdity, formed the most prominent features of sanctity. Had he chosen a similar cave on the opposite side of this island, where no boat could approach him, and where people from Arran could not get to him without danger of breaking their bones among the loose fragments of rock, with which the beach is encumbered, we might have believed him to have retired from the haunts of men in downright earnest. But he chose a residence where the channel is narrowest, and most easily accessible from Arran, and within the bay, where vessels from all quarters would find safety. Hence his object must have been, not to retire from the world, but to draw the world after him ; and I doubt not but in this cave he displayed more pride, vanity, and pomposity, than Diogenes in his tub, or Bonaparte while seating himself upon a throne.



Opposite to the village of Lamfash, at the broadest part of the bay, there is a small vestige of what was formerly a religious house; but whether occupied by monks or nuns, I could not learn. It was founded either by St Molios, or in consequence of the superstitious veneration for the island, occasioned by his having consecrated it by living in the cave. Their church was long the only church belonging to Arran; and after a church was built on the Mainland, they still continued to bury their dead within the consecrated ground of this monastery. It happened, that a sudden squall of wind overfet an overloaded boat, and drowned seven people attending a funeral procession; and, since that time, the people bury their dead around the several places of worship in Arran.

The island may be about two and one half, or three miles long, and about half a mile at its broadest part, which is where it is highest. Below, it is mostly composed of red sandstone, on which are placed range above range, or rather *stratum super stratum*, of rudely columnar basalt. But in all cases where I observed the columns resting on the sandstone, a stratum of white sandstone was always interposed between the red sandstone and the columns. These ranges of columns, rising above each other, convey to the island an aspect of gloomy grandeur. From a barometrical measurement

surement of the late Mr Burrel, it appears that the highest pinnacle is 297 yards, or 891 feet above the level of the sea. Mr Burrel also estimates the island to contain 18 acres arable, (I suppose he means land that was cultivated in his time), and 446 pasture, making the whole island 464 acres. At the south end from 50 to 60 acres of soil well adapted for sown grasses and green crops, might be brought into cultivation. I was told that a few acres here were formerly ploughed, and yielded an excellent crop of oats. The crop was put up into a stack upon the spot; but which, when they came to remove it, was found to swarm so much with serpents, that they were obliged to set it on fire.

The island is rented by Captain Hamilton of the Revenue Cutter, and depastured by a few sheep and goats. The Captain has built a commodious house near the north end, and has laid out an extensive garden, where he raises every useful, and many ornamental, vegetables, in the highest luxuriance and perfection, on a soil composed almost entirely of basaltic pebbles.

The sides of the island generally exhibit a perpendicular wall, composed of strata of sandstone, surmounted by *stratum super stratum* of rude basaltic columns, forming a sort of terraces on the west side.

South from the Saint's Cave, these columns consist of a species of basalt, of which I never be-

fore saw any parallel. Except by superior hardness, their fracture is not to be distinguished from sandstone, of a tolerably fine grain. Their colour is either white, greyish white, or yellowish white; the two last occurring most frequently. They may easily be mistaken for columnar sandstone; but the circumstance which decides them to be of the basaltic genus, is, that when struck by a hard body, or their fragments struck against each other, they emit a tinkling sound. This last quality is laid down by Dr Walker as a discriminating character of basalt.

I shall therefore call them arenaceous basalt.

Further on, towards the south end of the island, where the basaltic cliffs become high and precipitous, they are composed of columns of immense size, of a quadrangular form, each of which is made up of thin laminæ, every way resembling slates, adhering together in a very irregular manner, but easily separable; and many of them might even be formed into slates of sufficient size for covering houses. The surfaces of these slates exhibit a dark, glossy, blue colour, of various intensity, derived apparently from a coating of petroleum, or mineral pitch. Their cross fracture is bluish grey; their hardness great; and they tinkle when struck against each other.

The last mentioned columns do not, like the others, rest upon the sandstone, but intersect both  
it



it and the other columns, and seem to occupy an immense vein, running nearly from north to south.

After passing these massy columns, we find the basis of the island occupied by white sandstone, of a very fine grain. Here the rocks become lower, and the sandstone is cut off by what seemed veins, or compartments of white arenaceous basalt, or perhaps silicious sandstone; for I had not time to examine them minutely.

On the sea-beach around the flat land at the south end, several veins are observable. The first that occurs is a large vein of fatigant whinstone †, composed of large rounded blocks, of great hardness, radiated or fibrous, and difficult to break, inserted in a softer matter, of a black colour, arranged in concentric layers; apparently the former decomposed. At the south end are several large veins of basaltic porphyry, some of which affect a rude columnar form. Several of these veins, and others in the island, are seen to intersect not only the sandstone strata, but also the columnar strata of basalt which rest upon them.

Returning northward, on the opposite side of the island, the large vein of fatigant whinstone is seen running in its original direction, which is nearly towards north-east. Beyond this the rocks

F 3

---

† See Note [L.]

become high, and are composed of strata of white sandstone, placed at an angle of about  $45^{\circ}$ , having strata of fatigcent whinstone interposed between, or alternating with, the strata of sandstone. Some of the whinstone strata are of considerable thickness, and are composed of huge blocks inserted in a softer matter, such as has been already described. These blocks contain numerous zeolitical concretions, mostly of a white colour, a silken gloss, and radiated crystallization. Many are like fans, spread to various extent, fulcated from the centre, and are that variety of zeolite, absurdly called Tremolite. Were it not for their flatness, they might easily be mistaken for sea-shells; though they cannot impose upon one who has seen real shells, of large size, and perfect shape, in pentagonal columns of basalt, in the Shiant Isles, the property of Lord Seaforth, off the coast of Lewis. The latter shells effervesced powerfully with an acid; which was not the case with the zeolitical concretions under consideration.

Further on, the rocks begin to correspond with those on the opposite side of the island, being red sandstone, surmounted by precipitous cliffs of basalt. Below the highest pinnacle of the mountain, which I take to be directly opposite to the holy man's cave, the red sandstone is vastly more elevated than on the opposite side, and shows its dip  
to

to be towards north north-west, which dip all the columnar strata above respect.

This part I take to be the outcrop of the metals on which the columnar strata are superimposed; and I shall often have occasion to remark, how little such strata, in comparison with contiguous strata, deviate from the horizontal plane. Here the sandstone strata are of considerable altitude; but if we consider the distance they run, before they sink out of view, and leave nothing visible but the basalt which rests upon them, and which also becomes comparatively low, we shall be astonished at the approach towards horizontality, and great regularity, which distinguishes these from all other strata in the neighbourhood.

Further on, the sea-beach is encumbered with rude masses of basaltic columns, often quadrangular, but mostly five sided, which render the passage not only difficult but dangerous. Here the basis on which the basalt rests is concealed from view. The solid rocks consist of arenaceous basalt, in rude columns, arranged *stratum super stratum*; and though each stratum of columns be very lofty, their stratification is regular, and their dip nearly as already described.

Observed several veins of whinstone intersecting the basalt. Some of these consist of large blocks,



which exhibit a rude approach to the external figure of garnets.

The Bay of Lamflah may be about three miles, in a right line, from its northern to its southern entrance; and at its centre it forms a sort of semicircle, of nearly two miles across, having the Holy Isle on one side, and the vale of Lamflah on the other. The northern wing projects nearly towards north-east, while the southern projects nearly towards south-east, giving to the whole a figure approaching to that of a horse-shoe, which prevents the waves of the ocean from getting in to the interior bay. The two inlets may be about a quarter of a mile in breadth at their mouths, and widen gradually as they approach the central bay. The southern inlet is preferred by mariners, because here there is no danger but what is seen. The northern inlet is equally safe to those who know it: but the tails of rocks we have described as projected from Dun-Fioun, and the gradual decrease of altitude of the rocks on the opposite point of Holy Isle, cause them to extend a considerable way below the sea, before they sink out of the reach of vessels drawing a great depth of water. But to those who know the channel, there is sufficient depth, at both entrances, for the largest ships of the line.

Within,

Within, there is good holding ground ; sufficient depth for the largest ships ; and room enough for the greatest navy to ride at anchor. In fact, this is one of the best harbours in the Frith of Clyde,—if not in the world.

VALE

VALE OF LAMLASH, &c.

FROM the broadest part of the Bay of Lamfash, a beautiful vale extends westward about two miles, its greatest breadth being about one mile. A beautiful village, forming a segment of a circle at the head of the bay, has the bay and Holy Island in front, the vale bounded by high hills behind, and in all points of view exhibits the most picturesque scenery in the world. The rising ground on the north of the village, is intersected by belts of Scotch firs, which have not been planted in sufficient density, as they thrive best along the skirts of the rising ground, where they are in larger quantities. In some parts of the vale, streams of water have washed away the soil, leaving rounded stones, among which stunted allers are here and there sprinkled.

In front of the village, Dutchess Ann, who seems to have been a woman of superior capacity, caused a harbour to be built of large quadrangular blocks of sandstone. We may form some idea of the magnitude and solidity of this work, when informed that it cost 2913l. 10s. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. Sterling, at a time when mason's wages are said to have been



been eightpence, and labourer's wages fourpence per day. It is a great pity this building was allowed to be demolished; because its ruins render the village of more difficult access from the sea, than if it had never been constructed; and the numerous vessels which frequent the Bay would find much security, were there a place where they might repair any damage they had received, or might lay in an additional stock of provisions. Though the construction of this harbour did not immediately operate in exciting a traffic here, the local situation is well adapted for the purpose; and it is impossible to say what effects it might have produced in progress of time.

Advancing along the northern boundary of the vale, banks of clay marl, of a red colour, are seen to jut out in many places towards the rising ground. This stuff, being washed down, seems to have caused the extraordinary fertility of some fields lower situated; and would form an excellent dressing for those tracts of soil whose chief defect is too great a proportion of sand.

The strata along the bay are red sandstone, intersected by numerous veins of whinstone, and often exhibiting a penetration of the whinstone on the cheeks of the vein. Some of these veins are what I have called arenaceous basalt, mostly of a white colour; and sometimes masses of dark blue whinstone are found inserted in the white basalt.

Towards

Towards the upper part, the vale separates into two glens, Benlester and Monymore, which are divided by a high rounded ridge of hill, bearing a strong resemblance to an immense hay stack. At the point of this hill several streams might be made to unite, and afford waterfalls of great power for manufacturing machinery.

In the lower part of Benlester, which is the northern glen, the strata are composed of red, and sometimes white sandstone, intersected by numerous veins of whinstone, or of whinstone porphyry. The summit of the hills is occupied by precipitous basaltic cliffs, over which the waters are projected in awfully grand cascades. Beyond these, strata of sandstone, alternating with puddingstone, are divided by cliffs of basalt, until we reach the summit of the island.

Here, at a place called Alcrappoch, about four miles from Lamfash, a rock of what appears to be primitive puddingstone, juts out from the surrounding masses. It is of a bluish schistic ground, very hard, and contains numerous rounded pieces of quartz and basalt, mostly of a small size. On the west of this rock, the burn has exposed a vein of limestone, from twenty to thirty feet broad; though it may be broader, as its western side is covered with earth. It is nearly perpendicular, runs towards the north, but inclines, at a very small angle, towards the east. It is composed

posed of numerous rounded pieces of indurated chalk, of a white, or yellowish white colour, united together by a sparry cement. Other pieces, and what has sometimes the appearance of subordinate veins, consist of a reddish or blue limestone, exhibiting, in their fracture, numerous shining particles of spar. Where it begins to be covered with earth, it becomes sparry; and there it exhibits some indications of copper. The only circumstance which seems to contradict the opinion I have hazarded, that this is a vein, and that the rocks including it are primary puddingstone, is, that a thin stratum or vein of white argillaceous sandstone, soft but durable, is interposed between the puddingstone and limestone. The puddingstone, also, in some parts, is arranged in massy quadrangular columns, similar to basalt; and I never yet saw columns but they formed strata, and generally of great regularity. The smallness of the concretions too, in the latter rock, their great rotundity, and their difference from those farther on, (which I may afterwards have occasion to describe), seem favourable to the idea of this puddingstone, and the limestone included in it, being strata. But if they be strata; they are of very imperfect formation; and approach nearly to the primary puddingstone beyond them, where veins are perceived, but hardly any apparent stratification.

My object is to record facts, as far as my observation



fervation extends, and leave to future Naturalists to point out their reason and cause. The highest summit of the island here, south of the schistic and granitic mountains, may be about eight hundred feet above the level of the sea. A tract, or foot-path, from Lamfash to the opposite side of the island, passes near this rock; and if ever this tract should be converted into a road, (against which there is no physical obstacle), this limestone may come to be useful. Around it are inexhaustible mosses, containing peats hardly inferior to coal; and, by proper management, fully adequate to burn the stone into lime.

The only burn which here exposes rocks, runs nearly from the south, in the face of this limestone. These rocks are red sandstone schistus, often alternating with red argillaceous schistus, called *keel* by the people of Scotland; because it is often used for drawing lines on boards, &c.; or red shiver, in which there is no mixture of sandstone. These strata deviate very little from the horizontal plane, though they have a very small inclination towards the north. They are formed into compartments, and intersected at almost equal distances, by very broad veins of cuneiform and prismatic whinstone, composed of loose fragments, and jutting perpendicularly through the strata. These large veins and strata are intersected by other smaller veins of whinstone, running in various directions,  
among

among which I distinguished some veins of white arenaceous basalt, in which rounded blocks of dark blue whinstone were included. The large broad veins of cuneiform whinstone are sometimes of equal, sometimes of greater, breadth than the strata interposed betwixt them. They are all parallel to each other, and run nearly from south-east to north-west. The other veins often meet, and are cut off by each other. Often they terminate without any visible cause; but, when they are seen to penetrate either the strata, or the larger veins, they intersect them to their summits.

The glen of Monymore projects from the vale of Lamfash nearly in a south-western direction. It exhibits nearly the same sort of strata as those described in Benlester—red, and sometimes white sandstone, intersected by veins of whinstone-porphry, or whinstone. I observed that the sandstone contiguous to the veins is often of a white colour, shattery, and contains numerous quartzzy concretions. Often small veins of this sandstone are included between two whinstone veins. In other cases, rounded fragments of white sandstone are inserted into the veins, while, on the other hand, fragments of the whinstone are inserted in the sandstone. In not a few cases, the whinstone penetrates the sandstone contiguous to it; to which it conveys superior hardness, and part of its colour.

Near

Near the summit of this glen, found several large blocks of limestone, and traced them to a place where the strata are covered by stones and rubbish. There must be limestone not far from this place, though concealed from view.

Passed over the highest summit, and descended part of Glen Scordel, which runs nearly in the same direction with Monymore;—strata similar to those described. The tops of the hills are surmounted by ledges of cuneiform or prismatic basalt; and in many cases it affects the columnar form.

Returned by the summit of Garbin (*rugged hill.*) On the south-western ascent, the rocks are mostly fatigant whinstone of a dark colour, approaching to black, arranged in large veins, and exhibiting rounded blocks, imbedded in a soft matter, which is often of a rusty colour. Towards the summit, this hill is composed of hard, shattery, and prismatic whinstone, or basalt,\* similar to some parts of the rock of Edinburgh castle, of a blue colour internally, but, by exposure to the air, it assumes a white tinge. This rock may be about eight hundred feet above the level of the sea. It is already precipitous towards the north and north-east; and after water shall have washed

---

\* See Note [M.]



ed the softer strata from its sides, it may come to stand detached.

With much difficulty and danger, descended by a precipitous burn on the east of Garbin, which runs northward into the Glen of Monymore. The strata are red, and sometimes white sandstone, dipping rapidly in the direction of the burn. They are crossed by numerous massy veins of whinstone, which cause frequent cascades. Towards the bottom of the burn, shattery or prismatic basalt; which exhibits a rude and almost vertical stratification, and extends to the top of Garbin. Thus this rock seems only to be an enlargement of such veins as were described at the summit of Benlester. In both these glens, broad compartments of this hard shattery whinstone often occurred; and corresponding cliffs were seen on the summits of the opposite hills. Thus these cliffs appear to be veins, of larger size, which resist decomposition better than the materials in the smaller veins, and therefore they occupy the summits of hills, or of hills approaching to mountains.

Returning to the bottom of the Vale of Lamash, on the south side, vast strata of pitchstone jut above the surface of the cultivated land. These strata incline towards south-east, and run about a mile towards south-west, which is also the case with the strata of red sandstone between which

they are interposed. The fragments of these strata form a broad zone along the rising ground which bounds the vale on the south; and the solid strata appear again, in large masses, beyond a burn, towards the rise of the hill. Their colour varies from a faint to a dark bottle-green.

PRO-

---

## PROMONTORY BETWEEN LAMLASH AND WHITING BAY.

THIS promontory exceeds four miles from north to south, and is more than two miles from the sea to the mountains. Its highest part is towards Lamlash, where it may be about two hundred feet above the level of the sea; and it slopes southwards to Whiting Bay. A hollow separates it from the hills, which has moss in the upper part, and is wet and swampy lower down. It contains much improveable land, though it is only cultivated partially in the lower parts towards the sea. The soil is generally a reddish friable clay in the higher parts: below it is frequently alluvial, and in these cases abounds too much with sand. Some deep gullies intersect the lower parts, and expose banks of red clay marl, generally below a sandy soil.

The strata are mostly red, and sometimes white sandstone, frequently alternating with red shiver. On the southern side of Lamlash Bay, very fine white sandstone occurs. The strata are variously intersected by whinstone veins.

Along the shore of Whiting Bay, the strata are much intersected by whinstone veins, running



in various directions, and sometimes crossing each other, without mixing, or communicating their substances. There is often a mutual penetration of the whinstone and sandstone. Parts of the whinstone also contain nodules of a darker coloured whinstone than the body of the vein.

Glen Ashdale, which discharges its waters into Whiting Bay, is so called on account of numerous ash trees which formerly grew in it. They are now nearly extirpated, and only a few aller bushes left in their place. It runs nearly from east to west.

The dale, especially on its northern side, exhibits numerous banks of red clay marl; though there is also some red clay which is not marl. In many places, the banks form beautiful sloping hollows and declivities, with a southern exposure, which would be well adapted for fruit trees, as they are sheltered towards the north, and have a marly bottom. In several places, the marly banks have pushed out, and fallen down; and where portions of the marly clay have been washed upon sandy soil, the various species of clover, and sweet grasses, are growing with the utmost luxuriance; proving the great efficacy of this marl to improve such soils. In some cases, by the shifting of the banks, the marl is brought to the surface, and forms a very sterile soil, which would require an addition of other earths to render it fertile. Where

this

this has not happened, the soil above it is such as the marl would improve.

The strata are similar to those so often described; and it frequently happens, that the veins which intersect them are composed of various species of whinstone in the same vein, such as basaltic porphyry, fatifcent whinstone, and steatitical. When a vein is either fatifcent, or steatitical, often the contents are removed, and it serves to conduct rills of water into the glen.

When these veins are composed of hard materials, they serve as bones to protect the sandstone from the erosion of water, and always form a cascade where they cross the burn.

A vast vein of this sort crosses the burn where the glen becomes narrow. It is surmounted by a stratum of rudely columnar arenaceous basalt, which the water has removed; but which forms ledges of rock at the second elevation of the hills on each side. The vein on which the columns rest, exhibits a perpendicular face of hard shattery basalt, of a blue colour, and split so as to resemble a rude stratification, at an angle of about  $80^{\circ}$ , similar to the basalt of Garbin. This barrier forms a cascade more than one hundred feet perpendicular; and when the burn is swelled, people may pass dry between the water and the rock over which it falls.

With

With some difficulty and danger having ascended this barrier, found another cascade behind it, more than fifty feet perpendicular, faced by another hard barrier of basalt. For a considerable way backwards, the stratum of columnar basalt formed perpendicular cliffs on the side of the burn, and rested on various and parallel veins of basalt, which were seen crossing the burn, and were all of a different species from the columns which rested upon the veins.

For a great way behind this, the ground is somewhat level, and the strata are the usual red sandstone, intersected by various whinstone veins.

At last we came to a vast stratum of arenaceous basalt, formed into rude perpendicular columns, and resting on strata of red sandstone, with sometimes beds of white sandstone, or red schistus, interposed. The columnar stratum, with those on which it rested, were almost in a horizontal position. This ledge of columns forms the summit of the mountains on each side.

One circumstance deserves attention here,—that the first mentioned stratum of perpendicular columns, which rests on numerous veins of whinstone, or basalt, was no where seen to be penetrated by any of these veins. Whereas the columns now under consideration, with the strata on which they rest, are intersected, to their summit, by numerous veins of whinstone, of various species ;



cies ; but many of them are fatifcent, and much decomposed. In one instance, a fort of red clay fliver occupies a vein, which a rill of water from the fouth has fcooped out, fo as to form a long perpendicular mine.

These ftrata feem to be continued much further in this direction. But my conductors were averfe to advance any further, on account of numerous ferpents faid to fwarm amoitg the heath and blocks of ftone, warmed by the burning rays of the fun.

After an excursion towards the fouth, returned over the top of Knocklecarleu, *Hill of Confultation*, fo called becaufe the peöple are faid to have affembled here, with a view to deliberate when they were invaded by enemies. Descending towards Whiting Bay, found ledge above ledge of basaltic rocks, which are either extensions of the veins defcribed, or continuations of the arenaceous basalt. Behind each ledge were flat fpaces, or terraces, of land. At one ledge a great vein of pitchftone was feen included between two veins of whinftone ; and fome veins of the latter, at the top of certain terraces, contained a mixture of pitchftone. The loweft terrace contains a confiderable extent of land formerly cultivated, but whole cultivation has been fince abandoned.

The veins which fupport thefe terraces are moftly concealed by earth washed from the terraces, which has formed very fteep banks ; and

the veins are only visible here and there at their summits.

South from the inn of Whiting Bay, a bank is exposed by the river, which had evidently been formed by depositions from the river; though it has now cut a lower channel than that which it occupied when the materials of this bank were deposited.

The first and lowest stratum of this bank, and which forms the channel of the burn, is a very weak species of clay marl, of a brownish colour, and mixed with rounded stones. 2. Strata of rounded stones and sand, concreted, in many parts, apparently by the infiltration of iron and clay, so as to form a sort of pudding and sandstone. 3. A stratum of moss about two feet in thickness. 4. Concreted sand and gravel as before. 5. A stratum of moss. 6. Concreted sand and gravel. 7. Different strata of loose sand and gravel up to the superficial soil, which is of various depth, and composed of a mixture of sand and vegetable mould.

The moss is arranged in thin laminæ; contains many fragments of wood, and vegetable impressions; and can hardly be distinguished from some species of coal schistus, or blaës. It also throws out a copious efflorescence of alum, and of sulphate of magnesia.

May

May not this help to illustrate the origin of coal, and what are usually called the coal-metals? In some parts of the north Highlands, I observed mosses of considerable thickness, over which a great depth of sand had been thrown, either by the wind, or washed down by rills of water. In some parts, this sand was concreting into strata of sandstone; while the moss below, in its progress of consolidation, had shrunk, leaving cracks, which divided it into rhomboidal pieces, with smooth surfaces, every way resembling what is commonly called cubical coal. Were a sufficient depth of sand thrown over such mosses, I doubt not but the one would gradually consolidate into sandstone, the other into coal.

FROM



---

## FROM THE DIPPING TO THE STRUEY ROCKS.

THE dipping rocks form the boundary of Whiting Bay towards the south, and project a perpendicular promontory into the sea, of considerable altitude. They consist of numerous ranges of basaltic columns, which mostly observe a northern direction, forming the land that is interposed betwixt them into terraces of various extent. The soil upon these rocks is mostly of a dark colour, inclining to sand; and the extent that is cultivated bears no proportion to the quantity that might profitably be subjected to the plough. In many places the soil is too thin; and, in others, the basaltic rocks jut through the surface of the land. In several places, rills of water have exposed banks of red clay marl, which is well adapted to correct the defects of the soil.

Beyond these rocks we descend into a beautiful plain, which is part of a farm called Kildonan, belonging to the Marquis of Bute. At the lower extremity of this plain, on the sea-bank, are situated the ruins of Kildonan Castle, which, when entire, has not been without magnificence.

Beyond

Beyond Kildonan is situated the extensive vale of Auchinew, which hangs towards the south; is bounded by the Struey rocks on the south-west; and extends far back to the base of Knocklecarleu on the north.

This vale is intersected by numerous deep ravines, formed by streams of water. In some places the soil is of a deep red colour, and then contains too great a proportion of clay. In most cases it is of a whitish red, or brownish colour, and contains too much sand; but, in such cases, the ravines exhibit deep banks of red clay marl, of various, though generally of excellent quality.

Opposite to Auchinew is situated the beautiful island of Plada, the property of the Marquis of Bute, having a channel of about a mile in breadth interposed betwixt it and the Mainland.

The sea-beach, towards the Dipping Rocks, exhibits strata of red sandstone, intersected by numerous veins of whinstone. The Dipping Rocks rise abruptly from the sea. They may be about three hundred feet perpendicular, and are composed of rudely columnar basalt, mostly of the arenaceous species, and frequently exhibit specks or streaks of a rusty colour. In one place the sea has scooped out a very curious natural arch, detached from the body of the rocks. The basaltic columns are frequently intersected by veins of basalt, differing in species from themselves. Some

of

of these are fatifcent whinftone ; fome contain concretions of zeolite ; others of fpar of lime. Thefe veins interfect the columns to their fummits.

Here, the erosion of one of thefe veins has formed a narrow aperture, through which a burn is projected from the fummit of the rocks ; which, when fwelled by rain, forms a fuperb cascade, fputing far beyond the bafe of the rocks. This cascade forms a land-mark to feamen, and is by them called *the piffing mare*.

Further fouth, the basaltic columns reft upon a stratum of foft white fandftone ; below which, strata of red and white fandftone alternate, until they are concealed from view.

On the north fide of the plain of Kildonan, large and broad veins of whinftone have been fcooped out by the fea, fo as to form a hollow through the strata, which is ufed as a harbour for fifhing boats, and for embarking cattle, fheep, &c. The fouth fide of this harbour exhibits an extenfive plain, very little below high water, and almoft perfectly horizontal. When the tide has retreated, this plain exhibits a fort of mofaic work, being divided by cracks into figures generally of five fides ; though there are many irregularities, fome of which feem to have been produced by the agitation of the fea. Where the fea has cut into this plain, it is feen to be compofed of strata of basaltic columns, the uppermoft stratum apparently from



from six to eight inches in altitude; the others varying from one to three feet, until they are lost in the sea. These columns are not jointed into each other, as happens with the most perfect strata of basalt; but they are divided, by horizontal planes, into strata of uncommon regularity.

Southward of the submarine plain just described, there are several lower plains, composed of the same materials, with thin veins of whinstone occasionally jutting above them. These seem to have been formed, from the sea having removed the upper strata; which, in this place, were perhaps less compact, and less able to endure its attacks, than their more fortunate neighbour towards the north.

The sea-bank around Kildonan varies in altitude from about twelve to twenty feet. It is mostly composed of such columns as have been described; in some places exhibiting great regularity; but in most cases much confusion. This basaltic stratum evidently rests upon those within tide, and probably may have covered them far beyond the extent where they are now visible. Kildonan sea-bank forms a sort of semicircle, which can easily be accounted for from the expanse of sea which breaks upon it from south-east and north-east, and the hardness of the submarine strata in front. But though its basaltic strata evidently extended much further than they now do, they seem not to have been

been able to resist the sea, which has reduced the bank into its present form.

Beyond Kildonan, the strata resume the qualities so often described. They are red sandstone, often alternating with white, and much oftener alternating with red shiver, or schistus; sometimes also with red or white sandstone shiver, or schistus.

Along the sea-beach numerous whinstone veins intersect these strata; and these appear through their whole extent, though, on the sea-beach, they are better seen than in a glen. Here the veins run in various directions; sometimes they are ziz-zag, sometimes curved; sometimes they cross each other; and the larger, as far as I observed, cuts off, or terminates the smaller.

Near the mill there is a vast congeries of veins, some of which stand like walls above the surface. Among these, it would be easy to construct a safe harbour for fishing boats. These veins are mostly composed of wacken, or of wacken porphyry; though smaller veins intersect or run parallel to the former, composed of whinstone of various qualities.

In one of these veins, which runs parallel to the others, the hard dark blue whinstone is suddenly cut off by the fatiscent, which decomposes in concentric layers; and exhibits much soft matter, of a dark colour, with numerous hard rounded

ed

ed nodules, surrounded with rusty crusts, intermixed.

These two species of matters, which fill the same vein, are separated by a cross vein running in a very irregular manner, sometimes zig-zag, sometimes curved, and its breadth varying from about one fourth to more than an inch. This cross vein, which separates the contents of the great vein, is pitchstone, approaching to obsidian, as black as jet, very brittle, and its fracture concave. At first inspection, it is not possible to distinguish it from some species of candle coal, for which I at first mistook it.

I could not trace this cross vein beyond the great vein which it intersected. But here the sea has mostly made its inroads into veins of fatifcent whinstone, which are suddenly terminated by materials, in the same vein, more able to resist its attacks. In the case alluded to, the hard materials were towards the sea, and the soft towards the land; and the latter were scooped out into hollows, generally lower than the part towards the sea.

I wish our fiery philosophers, who allege that whinstone veins were projected in a liquid form from the bowels of the earth, would have the goodness to explain, how veins, running parallel and contiguous, should be filled with matters so very different in their quantities; but, more particularly,



cularly, how the matter in the same vein should be suddenly changed; and how a cross vein, so very different in quality from the matters on either side of it, should form the line of separation between the very different materials occupying the same great vein? To get all this accomplished, these fiery gentlemen must have their great agent reduced to mathematical rules; and heat must operate in direct opposition to all our experience of its effects.

Among these wacken veins, there are some veins of whinstone, which stand above the surface like perpendicular walls, and their parts exhibit a rude approach to the crystallization of the garnet. Some of these latter veins continue their progress through the strata which compose the sea-bank; and are seen sometimes in great magnitude, crossing the burn which runs past the mill of Auchinhew, opposite to Plada.

On scrambling up this burn, found such strata as have been described; and in many strata of red and white sandstone, or clay shiver, rounded nodules of limestone, some white, some red, and some variegated with both colours, of various sizes, and arranged in regular beds, or interspersed among the shiver.

Tracing this burn to the secondary mountains from which it flows, we find that, near its descent from these, having formed a cascade, it has scooped

ed out a horrible chasm, and has exposed a very magnificent display of the strata:

After examining these below, and scrambling to their summit, I shall begin their description with the strata on the north side, a considerable way below the cascade, where they are exposed for more than three hundred feet perpendicular.

There, the strata which rise above the burn consist of very thick beds of red schistus and shiver; in the composition of which, sometimes clay, sometimes soft sandstone, predominates; and the same stratum often contains confused mixtures of both these ingredients. The thick strata now described often alternate with stratulæ of red, and sometimes white sandstone.

Above the highest red stratum, there is a stratum of white sandstone. Upon this rests a very thick stratum of basalt, in pretty regular columns, mostly of five sides, and exhibiting zeolitical concretions. Upon this, again, rests a confused stratum of basalt, though it affects the columnar form. Above this, an irregular stratum of white sandstone. Upon this rests a stratum of dark-coloured columnar basalt. Next, arenaceous basalt, of a whitish colour. Above that, dark columnar, similar to the former. Above all, a shivery sort of sandstone.

The columns of basalt stand perpendicular; and the three last mentioned strata of them can be distinguished

distinguished, by difference of colour, from a great distance. The three strata are divided, by perpendicular cracks, into columns of five sides, and possessing considerable regularity; so that the whole series of strata form only one column; that is, the perpendicular cracks divide the three strata into columns from top to bottom. But the columnar strata themselves are separated by horizontal cracks, in some parts scarcely visible, intersecting them horizontally, according with the lines of their colour; and thus forming them into three separate strata.

After scrambling over broken columns in the channel of the burn, with great difficulty and danger, I reached the fall of Essimore, (*Great Fall*, as I was told.) This fall, or cascade, much exceeds a hundred feet perpendicular. It flows over the last mentioned strata of basalt, which have prevented it from scooping a deep channel above; though it has made horrid havock with the softer strata below. A broad whinstone vein, composed chiefly of dark-coloured, but hard and rounded masses, immersed in softer matter of the same colour, and both exhibiting the same qualities, forms the perpendicular face of the fall. This vein penetrates such strata as I have described; and when it approaches the strata of basaltes, it divides into two branches, like the letter V. At the junction with the basaltic strata, it is wholly cut  
cut



cut off. Though numerous veins penetrated the strata in the lower parts of the country, this is the only vein I observed penetrating the strata now described, or which did not intersect the strata to their summit.

The south side of the chasm below the cascade, exhibits a perpendicular wall of great altitude, being a continuation of the three strata of basalt already described on the north side. The only difference is, that the stratum of white sandstone, on which the columns rest, is of much greater thickness than the same stratum on the north side of the chasm; though the eye can discern no difference in the thickness of the strata of basalt on either side.

On the south side, the white sandstone is the only stratum visible below the columns, those below being covered by fragments. It resists all attacks of the weather; is of very fine grain, very soft, and easily cut with the knife.

Below the fall, the burn has undermined the softer strata, described as visible on the north side, below this range of columns. The effect of this has been, the scooping out the horrible chasm alluded to, and the fall of immense masses of columns. These fallen columns form two separate hills of columns, with their summits mostly pointed towards the south, and facing the cascade. Between the hills are many columns, scattered with

the utmost irregularity. These must have been split off by frost, or have fallen individually; but the hills of columns must have been undermined by the burn, and then have slid down to their present position, in mass.

On tracing the country backwards, almost to its highest elevation, I found shattery prismatic whinstone, often forming blotches, and sometimes tumuli, or little hills. In some places it seemed to rest upon the sandstone described as forming the roof of the strata already detailed; in others, it seemed to be the summit of whinstone veins. But as streams of water, here sluggish, afforded no opportunity of ascertaining this point, I shall leave it where I found it.

I may venture to state that, in a particular position, with a vivid sun at my back, and the cascade of Effiemore in front, I enjoyed a beautiful iris, which was a perfect circle; and, by varying my position, it varied from a circle, and fashioned its drapery, in the lower parts, so as to invest the stones in the chasm below the cascade. This phenomenon was produced from the refraction of the rays of light, by the particles of water, or spray, projected from the cascade.

Here, the cautious observer must be struck with the remarkable horizontality of the strata I have attempted to describe. In the lower grounds the strata dip with various, and always form considerable,

siderable, angles with the horizontal plane. But here the strata are almost perfectly horizontal; and, with the utmost vigilance, I could only detect a very gentle rise in the strata towards the north-east.

At a small cascade (now dry) which falls over the rocks, forming the sea-bank, southward of Auchinhew burn, there is a considerable congeries of stalagmites, and petrifications of lime. A hill has been formed by the fall of these substances from the face of the rock, on which they are formed. Were this hill dug into, it might furnish a considerable mass of these stalagmites and petrifications, which yield excellent lime. The face of the rock, through a considerable extent, exhibits a calcareous incrustation, which makes it look like limestone.

This fact indicates a considerable stratum of limestone, concealed somewhere behind; from which the matter composing these incrustations, &c. had been conveyed, by solution, in excess of carbonic acid, and afterwards deposited, when the excess of acid, which caused the solution, was evaporated by exposure to air. But though I climbed the bank, and endeavoured to find the stratum from which these stalagmites, &c. were washed, I did not succeed, the strata being here concealed by the soil.



Still further south, and near the rise of the Struey Rocks, a considerable burn has scooped out a narrow and dark chasm in the rocks which form the sea-bank, in the back ground of which it forms a very high and perpendicular cascade. This cascade is called *Levencorrach*, or *Black Dog's Fall*.

Tracing this burn to the mountains from which it descends, found a more grand display of the strata than those described towards the north. At *Escoom* (*Narrow Fall*), the water has scooped out a chasm, through the soft strata, of several hundred feet perpendicular, in the bosom of which it forms a cascade more than a hundred feet perpendicular.

These strata consist of sandstone, red shiver, indurated whitish blue clay, with nodules of limestone interspersed. The cascade is projected from a pavement of hard blue basalt, whose fresh fracture exhibits small sparkling points. This basalt forms a regular stratum, about three feet in thickness; and it is subdivided, by vertical fissures, into columns. The basalt has red shiver both above and below it; and these softer strata are continued to the top of the mountain, where they are covered by a range of rude basaltic columns.

Numerous basaltic veins penetrate the soft strata below; but I did not observe any of them rise above the stratum from which the cascade is projected.

jected. These strata scarcely deviate from the horizontal level.

On climbing the steep shoulder of the hill, on the south side of the cascade, found an extensive swamp behind, which has formerly been a deep lake, but has been drained, in consequence of the burn having scooped out its present deep channel.

The summit of the island, here, is occupied by blotches, or jutting rocks, of rudely columnar basalt, which rest upon sandstone. A high range of basaltic columns runs southward from this summit to the sea, and forms the eastern face of the Struey Rocks. This range, where its base is visible, is also seen to rest upon sandstone, and such strata as have been described, which are here inclined towards the south.

The island of Plada, contiguous to this district, is about a mile from the nearest point of Arran. It is a low and flat island, and contains about ten acres of excellent pasture. An elegant lighthouse has been constructed upon it, consisting of reflecting lamps, which are kept in excellent order.

The whole island consists of a stratum of basaltic columns, mostly of the arenaceous species. On the east side, these columns are seen to rest upon white sandstone. This, again, rests upon numerous stratulæ of limestone, consisting of rounded blocks, imbedded in red, or white calcareous shiver, or marl. These strata are not seen perceptibly

tibly to deviate from the horizontal plane. They are intersected by numerous veins of whinstone of various species, which sometimes, though seldom, are also seen to intersect the columnar stratum of basalt to its summit.

STRUEY



---

## STRUEY ROCKS, &c.

AMONG the Struey Rocks there is a considerable hollow, where some farms are situated; but much more land might be gained than is actually cultivated.

Advancing along the sea-beach, these rocks present bold cliffs, of various altitude, but some from four to five hundred feet perpendicular.

These cliffs are composed of basalt, in some places exhibiting columns of considerable regularity, mostly pentagonal; in others a confused mass; and in other parts the perpendicular face of the rock is variegated by vertical cracks, which shew a tendency towards the columnar form. The columns are dark blue; or whitish, when of the arenaceous species. Both frequently exhibit numerous round concretions of zeolite; and the confused basalt often exhibits concretions of prynite, or silicious zeolite. The dark blue columns sometimes assume a white crust; and in their interior fracture exhibit crystals of fell-spar as black as jet. But what struck me most, were pieces of slate, of a dark blue colour, and of several inches area, sticking in some of the arenaceous columns.

This

This seems to confirm an opinion the late Dr Walker entertained, of the identity of basalt with schistus, or slate; and that the former had been formed from matter washed off from the latter, and afterwards deposited.

These rocks are intersected to their summits by several veins of whinstone, of a different colour and species from themselves.

In a place where the rock forms a recess, one of these veins appears not a little remarkable, from its figure, and the consequences which seem to result from it. Its figure is that of a perfect wedge, or elongated isosceles triangle, whose base is at the summit of the rock; and it terminates in a sharp point, or edge, about fifteen feet above the bottom of the rock. The sides of this vein are whitish arenaceous basalt, with no perceptible tendency towards a columnar form, and are very regular. Part of the vein, at its summit, is empty, the matter that filled it having been decomposed and carried off. The first matter that appears is fatigcent whinstone, consisting of rounded blocks, disseminated among soft matter. Below this, the whole vein, to its bottom, is filled with pieces of hard and dark blue whinstone, of equal thickness, and built upon each other with all the regularity of the most perfect stratification. These pieces have their ends cut off, so as to fit exactly the sides

sides of the vein ; and the whole series of pieces exactly fills up the isocles triangle, or wedge.

The conclusion that seems to result from this fact, is, that basaltic veins do not descend to an unlimited depth through the strata of the earth ; and that they have been formed from matter conveyed into cracks and fissures of the strata from above, in place of being projected up through the strata in a liquid form, from a great depth below, according to the igneous theory of their origin.

To the south of this place, the sea has scooped a vast cave, called the Black Cave, into a large vein of soft wacken ; the mouth of which may be about eighty feet high ; its breadth about forty feet ; and its length, until it is encumbered with large stones, may be about a hundred feet. The stones which encumber the bottom of the cave, have fallen down from the rocks behind, where an opening, like a pit, rises to the air above. The sides of the cave are supported by rude basaltic columns.

Overpowered with the fatigue of scrambling along the rugged sea-beach, where not a breath of air was stirring, and the sun shot forth all his rays, his heat augmented by reflection from the rocks ; while I rested my wearied limbs in the bottom of this cavern, the sea appeared before me as smooth as a mirror ; and the superb rock of Ailfa was directly



rectly in front, like a vast balloon seen through an avenue; while a column of white mist, hovering on his summit, exhibited a lively representation of a volcanic eruption.

Here I began to meditate how a man might contrive to live in this place, secluded from human society, and conversing only with the sublime of nature, or with nature's great Author. The banks on either hand of these rocks, might furnish him with abundance of nuts, of berries, of plants and roots, to gratify his hunger. The sea would be his fish-pond, where, by an easy contrivance, he might take what quantities of the finny tribes were necessary for his subsistence, and repay the tribute they yielded him, by furnishing them with abundant food. His clothes he might weave of the bark of trees, or of the bent grasses, which grow upon the sea-beach, into which, like the South-Sea islanders, he might entwine the feathers of sea-fowls; which would not only shelter him from cold, but defend him from rain. His bed would be moss and leaves, in some convenient shelve of the rocks; and his drink the pure water which trickles from the bottom of the cavern. Here, dead to ambition, and unannoyed by the folly of mankind, our philosopher might live only to improve his mind, and to prepare himself for heaven.—But while occupied with these cogitations,

tions, I figured some such storm as had scooped out this cavern, which would blow our philosopher and his speculations up through the pit that descends from the surface behind. The conclusion was, that society is preferable to solitude; and that it is our duty to do good to mankind, even though, instead of duly appreciating our services, they should misrepresent and counteract our good intentions.

Contiguous to this cave, granitic porphyry \* commences, and occupies the sea-beach, until it is intercepted by sandstone, and other soft strata. In fact, it forms a range of rocks, of various altitude, which runs across the country, nearly north by west, until it is intersected by the secondary mountains.

That my reason may appear for distinguishing this variety of porphyry, so different from all others I have observed, by the name of *granitic*, I shall attempt a general description of it; and shall note the deviations from its general character as they may happen to occur.

Sometimes it is arranged in huge blocks, of various size, and exhibiting great irregularity in their position; but always exhibiting, or affecting, a quadrangular form. Sometimes arranged in horizontal strata, consisting of a great number of  
quadrangular

---

\* See Note [N.]

quadrangular columns of the same altitude. Sometimes, like small grained granite, it forms a confused irregular mass; and, in this case, its concretions are often small, and its feldspar frequently decayed.

Its substratum, or ground, is arenaceous, apparently granitic sand concretioned, in which are inserted numerous crystals of feldspar and quartz. The colour of the substratum various; strikes fire with steel; very hard; resists the chisel; its fracture, in the ground, inclining to the plane, but rough.

Its concretions are feldspar and quartz, of various, but often of considerable size. These crystals have their angles worn off, and are always more or less rounded. The feldspar commonly breaks on the same plane with the ground in which it is inserted, and is commonly of a dull white colour, without any of the sparkling appearance exhibited by the fresh fracture of the feldspar in granite; shewing that it had been water-worn, and exposed to decomposition, before it entered into its present combination. The quartz are commonly of a smoky colour, such as abound in the granitic mountains of Arran. They have evidently been perfect crystals, but have had their angles worn off by attrition in water. After fracturing the stone, their ends often stick out beyond the ground, leaving corresponding hollows on the opposite chip.

The



The primary foil upon these rocks is commonly thin, and every way similar to that upon granite. It is moorish, or mossy, at the surface; white below; and the subfoil exhibits granitic sand, often interspersed with feldspars and quartz, such as they appear in the original rock. It is often encumbered with detached masses of the rock; and frequently the solid rock juts through its surface.

This variety of porphyry differs so much from every other species of porphyry I have yet seen, that, in order to distinguish it, I have called it *granitic porphyry*, because it differs in no respect from granite, except that it has a substratum; of which granite has none that is visible. The rounded figure of its concretions, shews that it once had been granite, making a part of the granitic mountains of Arran; but the granite having the adhesion of its crystals destroyed, they were conveyed into their present situation by attrition in water, and afterwards reconsolidated into rocks not less hard than granite.

Immediately contiguous to the Black Cave, granitic porphyry commences, and occupies the sea-beach for a considerable extent. It generally affects the columnar form; but is frequently arranged in huge masses, without any apparent regularity. It is frequently intersected, from top to bottom, by whinstone veins. Its concretions are of various, and sometimes of considerable size.

Often

Often the substratum, or ground, exhibits a brown, or rusty appearance.

But what is still more singular, though not mentioned before, a great part of the basaltic rocks already described, is covered with granitic porphyry, mostly arranged in rude masses, like that under consideration. In these cases, the veins which intersect the basalt, intersect also the porphyry to its summit.

This may throw some light on the successive formation of these rocks. First, the sandstone strata on which the basalt rests, though they are dipped from view on the sea-beach, had been formed. Over these the basaltic strata had been thrown; and above all the porphyritic. The gradual consolidation of these strata has left cracks, or chasms, which have afterwards been filled by whinstone veins.

SOUTH

---

## SOUTH-END.

FROM the Struey Rocks to the Brown Hills, there is an extent of more than ten miles. Here the mountains towards the north-east retire to an almost imperceptible distance; and, allowing for ravines, and other obstacles, there are much more than 20,000 acres, either cultivated, or capable of being cultivated with profit.

The soil here is generally such as I have frequently described. It is mostly a brownish, or reddish clay. Where of a deep red, it is not so good, though capable of correction. In many cases sand predominates; but, in such cases, the ravines expose immense banks of reddish clay marl, of various, and often of good quality. Where alluvial soil has not been conveyed over granitic porphyry, the primary soil is such as I have attempted to describe.

The general character of the strata is red, and sometimes white, sandstone, or puddingstone, often including large beds of red, and sometimes white, clay shiver, or sandstone shiver. These strata are variously intersected by whinstone veins.

Along the sea-bank, from where the granitic porphyry terminates, to the brown rocks, sandstone



stone strata, mostly of a red colour, and alternating with shiver, prevail. In the latter are many stratulæ, and rounded nodules of limestone, in beds, or interspersed; but none which seem to merit attention. Frequently, also, stratulæ or nodules of argillaceous ironstone, of a red colour, though few of great purity, are visible.

In one place, the red strata are intersected by a compartment of pure white sandstone, of a very fine grain, and susceptible of the highest polish of which that stone is capable. This compartment occupies the sea-beach, which is here dangerous to be approached by vessels; but if the exportation of this stone were found profitable, a harbour might be formed by digging it below tide-mark. What was taken out of the rut intended for a harbour, would more than repay the expense of its excavation.

Further on, where the sea-bank is bold and lofty, a great mass of calcareous incrustations and petrifications, are seen adhering to the face of the rock, and numerous fragments of these substances have rolled down to the sea-beach. A large green hill seems loaded with powdery calcareous matter, and with fragments which have fallen from the rock above. The powdery matter might be used as marl; and the fragments might be burnt into lime of very superior quality.

This

This calcareous matter must be conveyed by solution from some limestone rock situated somewhere behind : but after climbing the bank, I saw that the strata were covered with cultivated soil ; and no limestone was visible in any of the contiguous burns.

Along this coast the whinstone veins are very numerous. They generally penetrate the sandstone strata on each side, or form very hard veins of sandstone, running parallel to them, which are separated from the horizontal strata by fissures, or cracks.

The most remarkable of these veins are at Cleltiemore, below the farm of Slidderly. Here they are seen to jut above the surface, like perpendicular walls ; and form a harbour for small vessels, which might easily be rendered commodious.

The harbour is formed by two veins, the one of basalt, the other of whinstone. The basaltic vein runs nearly from east to west, and intersects the other, which runs nearly from north to south, at right angles. The basaltic vein is composed of four sided columns, the sides from four to five inches, laid perfectly horizontal, in the direction from north to south, at right angles to the direction of the vein. This vein, or the length of the quadrangular pieces of which it is composed, may be about twelve feet in thickness. The columns (if columns they can be called when in a horizontal

zontal position) adhere to each other, the angle of one exactly fitting the angle formed by the junction of two others; and their ends form a perpendicular wall on each side, which defends the small bay, or harbour within, from the violence of the sea. They have every appearance of quadrangular spars of wood built up in a wood-yard. A narrow passage cut through this vein, admits vessels into the harbour.

The matter of which this vein is composed, has externally the glossy appearance of pitchstone; but internally it is found to be hard dark blue basalt; its fresh fracture exhibiting numerous sparkling points.

The vein from north to south is a coarse grained whinstone, containing numerous concretions, of various substances, and is more than thirty feet in thickness. On the beach, it first becomes curved, and is soon cut entirely off by a vein from north north-west, which forms a high wall upon the sea-beach.

The basaltic vein cuts through the one from north to south, without any communication of substance; only, on the north side of it, there is a small crust, or vein, of the same matter as the whinstone vein, interposed betwixt them. On the south side, there is interposed betwixt the basaltic and whinstone veins, a vein of about a foot in breadth, composed of rounded nodules, of the same materials



materials with the intersected vein, fastened in a cement of the same; though the cement is softer than the nodules. In fact, this is a true vein of whinstone pudding, running parallel to the basaltic, or intersecting vein.

Passing on until we reach the sea-beach below the farm of Corrychrevy, we there find a natural harbour, called Haddock Port, defended (as I was told) by a bank called the *Iron Island*, which was said to be uncovered at half tide; though the tide happened to be too high, all the times I was there, to render this island visible. Between the island and the natural harbour, there is said to be a deep channel, with good anchoring ground, where vessels may ride in perfect safety.

This is the south-western extremity of Arran, being the point opposite to its north-eastern extremity; and if a good harbour were constructed here, it would tend much to improve the most improveable district of Arran.

Beyond this harbour there is an extensive flat, very little elevated above high tide. It is a swamp, and used only for cutting reeds, and other aquatic grasses, to prevent cattle from starving during winter. Were this swamp only drained, which might be done at a small expense, it would throw up grasses of great value; or might be subjected to the plough.

On the sea-bank north of the harbour, there is a round detached hill, very steep on all sides, and connected with the mainland by a narrow neck. This hill is called *Torchastel* (*Castle Hill*.) On its summit, there is a circular foundation of an ancient Danish fort, composed of large stones, without cement. There is also an outwork, of the same materials, to defend the narrow entrance from the land.

From the superstitious veneration the people shewed for this place ;—their notions of its being inhabited by fairies and spirits, beings whom they esteemed wholly inclined to mischief, though no one could condescend on any specific harm which these animals had done ;—from the circumstance, that every place, where religious rites were performed before the introduction of Christianity, continues still to be an object of fear and apprehension, from Arran to the Orkneys,—I inferred that this hill was not only a fort, but also a place where the Scandinavians, who possessed this island, worshipped their savage and brutish god *Tor*, or *Thor*.

The word *Tor*, in Gaëlic, means something that rises boldly upwards ; and is applied to many hills, throughout the Highlands, which are rounded, precipitous, and resemble a heap of hay. I suspect the word is not indigenous in Gaëlic, but to have been derived from the Scandinavian language, and to be now applied only to those hills  
where

where these people worshipped their worse than brute of a God.

In the ravines contiguous to this fort, there are vast strata of florid red clay, well adapted for making bricks, and all the coarser earthen utensils, of superior beauty.

On reaching the solid rock at the base of the Brown-hills, (their Gaëlic name means *Brown-head*, from their projection into the sea), I found them composed of granitic porphyry. It sometimes affects a columnar form, and is composed of blocks, of various dimensions, many of which are very large, though they are of all magnitudes; and all are either quadrangular, or affect the quadrangular form. In other places, this stone is arranged in strata, of various thickness, which rise towards the north at an angle of about  $80^{\circ}$ . Other parts are composed of vast masses, which seem to form veins through the stratified parts; and are every way similar to those blocks described as intersecting the stratified granite. Some of this stone has assumed a yellowish red tegmen, or crust, which has occasioned the name given to the hills. But the recent fracture discovers no difference of colour between those which have a brown, and those which have a grey tegmen.

Many parts of this stone exhibit few or no particles of fellspar; but display numerous smoky crystals of quartz, often of considerable size, in-



ferted in a jaspidean ground, and always having their points and angles worn off.

This stone seems very durable ; and, furnishing quadrangular blocks of various size, it seems well calculated for the construction of piers and harbours.

Mr Jamieson, apparently judging from stones he found at the mouths of burns, p. 132, says, ‘ The hills back from the shore are formed of *scenite*, which is very probably penetrated with veins of basalt, as that at the head of Glen-Cloy.’

Under *the hills*, Mr Jamieson seems to include the *Brown-hills* ; but, though I walked over their summits in various directions, and explored most of their base, I found no other rock than what I have attempted to describe. The rusty colour on the summit of the hill, is produced by the oxygenation of iron in the fellspar, or rather ground of the stone, by the same process which occasions a rusty appearance in granite. But when either rock is broken to a sufficient depth, we find no rusty appearance.

The *Brown-hills* are the only rocks in Arran in which I saw no basaltic veins ; and if Mr Jamieson alludes to other hills, bounding the South-End, I can assure him I did not find one ounce of syenite in them, except in puddingstone.

Having

Having described what occurred along the sea-shore, let us now return, and explore the interior country.

The district of South-End rises gradually from the sea-shore to the secondary mountains, through an extent of from ten to twelve miles. It may be considered as a valley included between the Struey Rocks on the east, and the Brown-hills on the west.

This valley is intersected by two main rivulets, viz. Torlin towards the east, and the water of Slidderly towards the west. These streams run nearly parallel to each other, from north-east to south-west, and receive numerous tributary streams in their progress from the secondary mountains towards the sea. Most of the other burns, which flow into the sea, are merely mountain torrents, which are dry, except when they are swelled by excessive rains. Most of these burns have cut deep chasms, or ravines, in the strata; and the main streams have frequently formed delightful vallies, though sometimes of small extent.

Numerous veins of whinstone intersect the strata here; and I must endeavour to explain the circumstances in which some of them differ from others, of a similar nature, in the island.

The most prominent feature of many of these veins, is an impregnation of numerous crystals of pyrites of iron, which, where of sufficient magnitude

tude to be seen, are perfect cubes; and where the magnitude extends to one or two inches, they display cubes inserted into cubes in a very irregular manner. From the washing of astringent moss-water, these crystals are black externally; and it requires attention to perceive they exist in the vein. But when the whinstone is fractured, they discover all the brilliancy of gold, though their lustre is soon tarnished by exposure to air.

Towards the head of Glen Scordel, from which the main branch of the water of Sliderry flows, and in several other places, there are vast veins of whinstone, interspersed with innumerable particles of pyrites, which retain their full brilliancy, in spite of exposure to air, and all the astringent moss-water to which they are exposed. These the people are confident in the belief of being gold; and I confess I was a little staggered, until my ingenious friend, Dr Thomson, by analyzing a specimen, assured me that the gold was neither more nor less than pyrites of iron.

Other veins discover smaller, and generally irregular veins of pitchstone, running parallel, or zig-zagging through them. Sometimes the pitchstone veins are entirely separated from the whinstone veins, in which they are included: in other cases they graduate into each other, so that it is impossible to say where the one begins, or the other terminates. Sometimes you see an angular  
fragment



fragment of pitchstone inserted in the whinstone vein, which mutually graduate into each other. At other times, the fragment of pitchstone is separated from the whinstone by planes, so that it can be taken out, as a stone having no affinity with the whinstone. Masses of whinstone, of a different species from the vein, either angular or rounded, are also found immersed in various veins, and either graduating into them, or included, without mutual communication of their substance.

The colour of these veins and patches of pitchstone, is generally an apple green, though it often exhibits a much darker shade. But what surprized me most, was rounded nodules of pitchstone, of a jet-black colour, very brittle, their fracture glossy and conchoidal, inserted in veins of pale blue, or grey, whinstone. The fracture of such nodules has since assumed a dull green tinge.

Towards the rise of the country, I often saw broad belts of pitchstone fragments, including most of the varieties formerly described. These shew that large strata, or veins, of this stone, exist below; though I had not time to trace the solid rock.

Towards the upper parts of this district, there are several strata of puddingstone, consisting of small rounded pebbles of various species, such as red quartz, jaspers, flints, agates, &c. inserted in a ground of white quartz, which often approaches

to

to calcedony. This stone makes the nearest approach to the true puddingstone of England, of any I have seen in Scotland.

The Water of Torlin, or Lag, exposes such strata as have been frequently described. About a mile above the parish church of Kilmory, there is a steep bank, the lower part of which is occupied by red clay and sandstone shiver. Upon this rests a regular stratum of rudely columnar basalt; and, upon that, quadrangular columns of granitic porphyry. The last has a greyish or yellowish jaspidean substramen, in which numerous concretions, consisting of rounded smoke-coloured quartz and fellspar are inserted. The fellspar are generally rounded, and often decayed. The concretions are frequently of a considerable size; are diaphanous; the substramen opaque; does not obey the knife; fracture uneven; splintery.

Beyond this, the same species of stone is continued a long way; but it becomes shattery, irregular, or observes a very rude stratification. It is frequently intersected by veins of fatiscent whinstone; and its concretions are generally of smaller size than those in the columns.

The lower hills towards the south end of Arran commence here, and run in the direction described of the granitic porphyry, on the sea-beach. Instead of going minutely into their description, which might not be understood, I shall attempt to  
throw

throw together a few observations, which may serve to characterize their general features.

They often exhibit quadrangular columns jutting up through the thin paring of mossy soil. Often, where the porphyry is not columnar, it is flattery, and bears the same resemblance to sandstone with small-grained granite. In such cases, where the rock has been long exposed to the weather, it has acquired a yellowish or rusty colour, from the oxygenation of iron in its composition. But where the sand or fragments of this rock are found in the subsoil, they are generally white, owing to the mossy acids having dissolved, and carried off the iron in the composition of the stone. The same remark is generally applicable to granitic sand, or fragments, forming a mossy subsoil. In both cases, when the fragments are broken into, they generally discover a yellowish or rusty nucleus under the white tegmen. The first, produced by the action of the atmosphere on the stone, before it was enclosed in a mossy soil; the last, produced by the acids in the soil having abstracted the iron which occasioned the colour.

Several miles above the rock alluded to, and on the same river, below Strath-Gaël, there is a regular stratum of the granitic porphyry already described. This stratum may be about fifteen feet high, is formed into regular quadrangular columns, and rests upon horizontal strata of the same



same species, varying in thickness from four inches to a foot. The only difference between the columnar stratum, and those on which it rests, is, that the ground of the latter is a schistic clay, which gives it a bluish colour; whereas the ground of the columns is granitic sand concreted, such as has been described forming the cement of these rocks of porphyry. In all other respects, the concretions in both strata, horizontal and columnar, consisting of fellspar and smoky quartz, are precisely similar to those repeatedly described.

One circumstance struck me forcibly, *viz.* the remarkable horizontality, both of the strata which form the base, and of the columnar stratum which rests upon them.

The hills on each side, and particularly those on the east, exhibit range above range of the same quadrangular columns of porphyry. The fragments which have fallen, enveloped in heath, have formed terraces which generally conceal the bases of these columns from view. But a friendly torrent on the east had swept away the matter which concealed the basis of the first columnar range above the one described. Here the porphyritic columns were seen to rest on red clay and sandstone shiver, arranged in stratulæ, of which a great depth is exposed. On climbing a steep rock on the opposite or western side of the glen, I found the same stratum of columns on the same horizontal

tal level with those last described, and resting on the same materials, though here exposed to a much greater depth.

We have thus got a basis, consisting of horizontal strata of porphyry, with a schistic ground. Above these, a columnar, and very regular, stratum of granitic porphyry. Above that, a stratum of great altitude, composed of stratulæ of clay and sandstone shiver. Above the latter, a steep, columnar, and very regular stratum of granitic porphyry.

Although I was not able to trace on what the other strata of porphyry, higher situated, rested; yet, from the terraces they exhibited in front, I am entitled to conclude, that they rested on the same strata of sandstone and shiver on which those described rested.

Thus, we have columnar porphyry resting on horizontal strata of porphyry; and strata of columnar porphyry, alternating with sandstone and shiver, to the summits of the neighbouring hills.

In some places, through the range of these hills, beautiful cascades are formed, by torrents flowing over a barrier composed of tall quadrangular columns, which are perfectly perpendicular, and the whole stratum apparently horizontal. Though I could not see on what these strata rested, they commonly exhibited range rising above range; and I presume they may be strata of columnar granitic

nitic porphyry, alternating with sandstone and shiver, as already described.

On passing a certain line, sandstone strata again commence, intersected by numerous whinstone veins. But, on approaching the summit of the secondary mountains, the strata are found to be arranged in compartments, consisting of broad stripes of shattery whinstone, with sandstone strata interposed betwixt them. These stripes have every appearance of being large veins, immersed in the sandstone strata. Sometimes the whinstone forms blotches, which occupy the summits of hills.

Whether the zones of whinstone which intersect the sandstone strata, be veins or not, I shall not take upon me to decide; but in Almourac Burn, which flows from the highest elevation of the Struey Rocks, eastward from Strath-Gaël, a great zone of this sort of whinstone intersects the sandstone strata, and is seen to rest on sandstone and shiver. The other strata are blotches of whinstone, or whinstone and sandstone, arranged in irregular compartments, where the base of the whinstone is not seen. But if this be a vein, and it is very like one, though of large size, it confirms an idea, already expressed, that whinstone veins do not always descend to a great depth.

Here are also numerous stratulæ, consisting of rounded nodules of limestone, imbedded in marly schistus. There is also a regular stratum of limestone



stone in another place; but unless it be found of greater thickness towards the dip, it is not worthy of attention.

The hills, or rather secondary mountains, towards the north of Strath-Gaël, in their ascent, exhibit the same appearances, *viz.* sandstone and shiver regularly stratified, which is often intersected by whinstone veins. Often, also, the whinstone forms irregular blotches, some of which, by the excavations of burns, are seen to rest on sandstone. Not seldom the sandstone is crossed by parallel stripes of whinstone, so as to form regular compartments; and in a few cases, these stripes are seen to be immersed in, and to rest on sandstone; giving a very lively idea of veins which penetrate, but do not descend far, into the sandstone.

In the hill above Auchinreach farm, and others contiguous, these appearances are conspicuous. This hill is surmounted by a very thick stratum of granitic porphyry, arranged in quadrangular columns, which rest on red sandstone and sandstone shiver.

The hills here, especially where they approach the primary puddingstone, are intersected by various, and sometimes considerable veins of sparry limestone. The limestone cannot be used, because the expence of conveying it to land, where it might operate with advantage, would be much

greater than its value. But these veins are often marked with blotches, and sometimes intersected by venulæ of copper ore.

Whether there be any vein of copper here, worth working, can only be determined by a man who pitches his tent among the mountains, and cannot be ascertained by one who consumes most of the day in travelling backwards and forwards between his quarters and the scene of action, and seldom gets home without danger of breaking his neck.

From the side of Beninuaran (said to mean *springy moor*, or *hill*), an elevated plain is projected towards the south, on which there is an immense circular mound of loose stones. This may have been an encampment, or fort, of the Norwegians, when they possessed the island.

In the water of Slidderly, besides the strata so often described, the only thing remarkable is an extensive stratum of arenaceous basalt, in most places columnar above, but shattery and irregular below. The columns are of a greyish white colour; and many of their sides exhibit ochreous concentric rings, of a brown colour, exactly similar to those which appear in many species of sandstone. In some places they are regular, like the concentric layers of wood in a tree. In other places they are compressed, or contorted; but are always parallel to each other. Observed only one vein

vein of whinstone, which intersects the shattery stuff below, but does not penetrate the columnar stratum above.

At first, I mistook this stratum for columnar sandstone; but, on observing its hardness, its mode of fracture, and especially that its fragments ring, or tinkle, when struck with a hammer, or one piece when dashed against another,—I had no hesitation in referring it to that variety of basalt which I have distinguished by the name of arenaceous.

There are several other ranges of columnar arenaceous basalt, not only on the hills contiguous to the upper parts of this river, but also on the sides of burns which discharge themselves into it; though these seem not to deserve particular attention.

On the bank above this river, in the lower part of Margreeach farm, there is a grave such as Ossian describes to be the grave of a hero, and reputed here to be the grave of a giant. Of this giant many stories are told, which are evidently fabulous; and he is thought to have lived in the times of Fioun, when most people were giants.

The grave is marked by two large stones, standing perpendicular, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, their distance from east to west being about thirty feet. The sides are also marked by smaller flags, very neatly fastened in



the earth, their tops pointing outwardly on each side, and forming the surface of the grave into a parallelogramic area.

A much smaller grave, a little below, and marked precisely in the same way, though sufficient to hold a very tall man (as we modern pigmies estimate human dimensions), is reputed to be the grave of the giant's dog.

The people talked of a man who dug into the giant's grave, and got out a marrow-bone, into the hollow of which he could thrust down his foot and leg, as if into a boot. But fearing some judgment might come upon him for disturbing the ashes of the dead, they say he replaced the bone where he found it, and restored the grave to its original state.

I have seen many graves, in various parts of the Highlands, of extraordinary dimensions, and reputed to be the graves of giants of the Fingalian æra. They always had smaller graves at the feet, reputed to contain the hero's dog. It would surely be easy to dig into such graves, and ascertain whether they contain bones of more than ordinary size.

The only case where I ever could obtain credible information of this being attempted, was with respect to the grave of one of the Fingalian heroes, on the sea-beach, at the bottom of Glenelg. This chief of Skye, in crossing the strait to join Fioun  
in

in a warlike expedition, is said to have been drowned, and his body buried where it was cast on shore. The worthy and respectable minister of Glenelg, who showed me this grave, assured me, that the gentlemen there, of whom he was one, employed some of the volunteers, soon after last war commenced, to dig into this grave, which they found constructed internally with great art, and penetrable with much difficulty. After much labour, they at last got out a jaw-bone, which, having its pivots applied below the ears of a gentleman, by far the largest man then present, hung down upon his breast, and turned clean over his head. A violent thunder storm having ensued, raised much alarm among the people; and they were glad to replace the bone, and restore the grave to the condition in which they found it.

In what I have stated, I have anticipated what may be more fully illustrated, should this work be continued. But the last fact, which I learned upon the spot, from the most respectable authority, seems to evince, that there were men in former times, a few individuals perhaps, who far surpassed the present dimensions of the human stature.

With respect to the grave now under consideration, I suspect it to have been a long trench, containing the body not of one person, but all the bodies of those who may have fallen in some conflict; and that the dog's grave may contain

a dog for each of the personages whose bones are deposited in the other.

Killing their dogs, and burying them near their owners, was a very natural thought for men who subsisted entirely by hunting, and who believed that the pursuits of a future state were to be every way similar to those which occupied their attention in this.

The old men here have many traditions about Fiûn, and Ossian, whom they represent as the last of his race. But as far as I could learn, they rather believe them to have been giants and necromancers, than men of ordinary stature, and who acquired celebrity by the exertion of their natural powers.



## VALE OF SHISKIN, MACHRY, &amp;c.

THE Vale of Shiskin is bounded on the south-east by the Brown Hills, and is separated from that of Machry by a low and extensive moor, which includes several mosses. The Vale of Shiskin may be about seven miles in length, from the sea to the termination of the cultivated land in Glenluig; and from the Brown Hills to those north-east from Machry, may be about five miles in breadth, of mostly level ground. Were all the land that is capable of cultivation in the plains, and along the rising sides of the hills, actually subjected to the plough, I suppose that an area of at least twenty-five square miles might be rendered productive.

The Vale of Shiskin is intersected by a rivulet called the Black Water, which has cut a passage to itself through a bar of rocks where it joins the sea. Here it has formed a small harbour for boats, which is the ferrying place from Campbelton in Kintyre, distant about twelve miles. Before the water cut this channel through the rock, the vale behind must have been an extensive lake; and in high floods it still overflows considerable tracts of

excellent soil, composed of rich mud that has been washed from the hills. It would therefore be proper to lower this bar of rock, which would cost nothing, as the stones might be used for fences, or for constructing a proper harbour at the mouth of the river, and to straighten and widen its channel, so that it may discharge the waters with more rapidity.

The principal feeder of this stream is the Clachan Burn (*Stony Burn*), which descends from the hills behind the village of Shedog, and commits sad havoc on the cultivated land, by frequently altering its course, and throwing over it boulder stones. The only probable way of confining this stream would be by a broad belt of willows, ashes, larches, and such trees whose roots form a net-work round boulder stones. These would bind the stones together, and confine the stream to a particular channel.

The only parts cultivated here are fields along the sides of the valley, which are naturally dry, and have been formed by the alluvion of burns. The soil is of various shades, from a dark brown to a brick red colour, and is very fertile where not too much encumbered with stones. But the wet parts are generally the best soil, were they properly drained.

The upper parts of the valley are mostly occupied with moss, or with a rich soil that has been formed

formed by earth washed upon the surface of moss. In some cases, there are very regular and alternate strata of moss and clay, to a considerable depth. In other cases, on putting down a bore in moss binks, water spouted up with great violence; which shews that springs have there formed a sort of subterraneous lakes, on which the strata of moss and clay are kept floating.

Having given a general description of this tract of country, we shall next advert to the antiquities which it presents.

The first and most remarkable of these is an immense circular heap of stones, or cairn, situated on an elevated plain, above the sea, in the mouth of the valley. Whether this has been a place of interment or not, I cannot pretend to decide; but the general largeness of the stones seems rather to indicate that this had been a Danish fort, or encampment, of considerable extent. However, the top is a flat area, filled throughout with stones, and leaving no appearance of a mound around it. Contiguous to this cairn, there is an extensive moss, strewed with numerous fragments of trees, chiefly oak; which, perhaps, had formerly been a sacred grove, and the cairn an implement of Druidical superstition.

Near the village of Shedog, there is a very large artificial green hill, composed of earth and rounded stones; of a circular form, and having



a flat circular area on its top. It is every way similar to other artificial hills, called *Laws*, in various parts of the country; and may have either been a place of interment, or a place where the Druids decided controversies, or promulgated laws.

It appears that St Molios had been induced to quit his cave in Holy Island, and had long resided in a little valley, in the mouth of Clachan Glen, where he founded a chapel, and where he died at a very advanced age. His grave is shewn in the burying ground, being a stone coffin, covered with a flat stone, on which the figure of the Saint is not inelegantly cut, in the robes of a mitred Abbot, and having in his hand a lituus, or pastoral staff.

On the moor between Shifkin and Machry, many tall obelisks, called Standing Stones, are scattered; and many more have been broken, or have fallen down. These the people believe to be monuments over the graves of heroes, who fell in a battle fought here by Fingal against the Norwegians; when, proving victorious, he pursued their broken forces to their fort above Clachland, on the opposite side of the island; and obliged them to leave Arran.

In one place, there are three vast stones standing, all of red sandstone. One is about twenty feet above ground. Three other stones have fallen, or have been broken down; all placed in the periphery

riphery of a circle. One of the broken stones is a white small grained granite, which had been nearly formed into two millstones, that had been broken before they were completed. To the west-north-west is another very tall stone, with broken stones in the periphery of a circle, of which it makes a part. I doubt not but the other tall stones scattered through the moor, may also be remains of circles.

From these circumstances, I am inclined to think that these stones are not monuments over the graves of heroes; but Druidical circles, or places of worship, such as are found in various parts of the Highlands and Isles. There are, however, numerous heaps of stones, or small cairns, scattered here and there, which may have been collected to commemorate the dead.

We shall now attend to the fossils which this district presents to our view.

Walking along the sea-beach, from the mouth of the black water to the vale of Machry, the sea-bank becomes clifty, and is composed of arenaceous basalt, which affects the columnar form, or of strata of red sandstone and shiver, which are generally arranged in compartments, the basalt not resting upon, but cutting off or intersecting the sandstone. Numerous whinstone veins are seen within tide-mark; though I did not observe any of these to penetrate the bank.

Below

Below the farm of Drummoduin, (*back of the hill, or castle*), the sea-beach is encumbered by banks of blowing sand, which has destroyed a considerable extent of land. But on approaching the hill of Drummoduin, a bold and majestic cliff, facing the sea, is presented to our view. A ledge of low rocks, mostly covered by the tide, called Drummoduin Point, extends from the south end of this cliff. These are composed of a species of porphyry which has generally a schistic ground, of a pale blue colour. They are intersected by several broad and straight veins of whinstone, mostly of the fatiscent species, which the sea has scooped out, leaving long avenues, in which boats occasionally find shelter.

The cliffs of Drummoduin are mostly composed of basaltic porphyry, arranged in columns which are generally pentagonal. These columns vary in altitude, from about eighty to a hundred feet perpendicular. They rest upon a thin stratum of very hard basalt, of a dark blue colour, which also, in many places, affects a subdivision into small columns. This stratum rests upon a regular stratum of soft white sandstone, of a very fine grain, and easily cut with the chisel. Below this, red sandstone and shiver, with here and there a stratum of white sandstone, alternate, until the base is concealed by the loose stones upon the sea-beach. The greatest height of the columns, with  
the



the strata on which they rest, above the sea, may be about three hundred feet.

On turning round the north-east end of this range of columns, and ascending to the summit, saw that the strata dipped towards north-west, and that the columns decreased in altitude towards the rise of the strata. Thus the columns are evidently a stratum superimposed on other strata, and differing only from the other strata in the matter of which they are composed, and in being intersected by vertical fissures.

In the structure of these columns, there are several peculiarities which I had not observed before in basaltic porphyry. They exhibit a confused mixture of basaltic and granitic porphyry. In the body of the columns, masses of the dark blue basalt, on which they rest, are visible. In other parts, nodules of the same, or nearly similar basalt, more or less rounded, are found immersed in granitic porphyry, of a grey ground, which exhibits dark coloured and rounded quartz, and a few feldspars rounded, but less so than the quartz. In other parts, the dark blue basalt is impregnated with rounded crystals of quartz and feldspar; but this only happens where the basalt seems to form the principal ground of the column, or appears to be intermixed with a granitic substratum. No veins were seen to penetrate these columns, or the strata on which they rest.

The

The ascent to this rock from the land is a deep inclined plane; and it is enclosed by a vast mound of loose stones, forming a segment of a circle from the perpendicular cliff on one side to that on the other. It has a gateway in front, on each side of which are great heaps of stones, which seem to have been additional works for its defence. This mound includes several acres of land, in which are several ruins of houses of loose stone, and, were not its name entirely Gaëlic, we might believe it to have been a fortress of the Danes when they possessed this island. Had it a sufficient supply of water, it might be rendered impregnable, were it of any use to fortify such a place.

North from Drummoduin, the sea-bank forms a spacious amphitheatre. The sea-beach is intersected by large and irregular veins of porphyry, with an intermixture of basalt, which form detached rocks upon the shore. Beyond these, numerous, and most irregular veins of whinstone, are seen to intersect the strata of red sandstone, in every direction.

The sea-bank is composed of red, and sometimes white, sandstone, with strata of red shiver interposed, and surmounted by a stratum of porphyry, which affects the columnar form.

Beyond where the porphyry terminates, irregular strata of pitchstone are seen interposed between those of red sandstone. This pitchstone  
mostly



mostly resembles that at Broddick Wood, being of a dirty green colour, with numerous rusty maculæ interspersed, which seem to be small fellspars decayed. Some of it assumes a yellow tegmen; and one large stratum, of a dirty greenish yellow externally, when broken into, exhibited the colour and fracture of yellow bees wax, though it has since lost its lustre.

On the northern side of the amphitheatre, the pitchstone forms irregular veins, some of which terminate at a small depth. In other cases, irregular veins of whinstone rise to the summit, parts of which are intermixed with, and others are penetrated by pitchstone. In other cases, rounded nodules of basalt, penetrated by pitchstone, are found immersed in the whinstone. These nodules exhibit a greenish white tegmen externally; but internally they are of a glossy black colour.

At the projection near King's Cove, is a vast body of pitchstone, which am uncertain whether it be a vein, or stratum.

North from King's Cove, a vast vein of basaltic porphyry intersects the strata. Beyond this, numerous veins of pitchstone are seen at ebb-tide. In one place two large veins meet, and the one is cut off by the other. In another place, two vast veins cross each other, and are seen, each continuing its direction after crossing; but the point of intersection is concealed by stones and rubbish.

The



The pitchstone here is of various colours, from apple-green to jet-black. Some of it is yellowish, or reddish.

We shall now return, and explore the King's Cove.

This cavern is so called, because Robert Bruce found shelter and concealment in it when he was proscribed, and a price set upon his head by the English monarch. It is also universally reputed to have been the occasional residence of Fioun,\* or Fingal, when he resorted to Arran for the purpose of hunting.

The old people here have many ridiculous stories about Fioun and his heroes, which have been transmitted, from a remote period, by father to son, and in their progress becoming more and more extravagant. They believe Fioun and his heroes to have been giants of extraordinary size.

They say that Fioun made a bridge from Kintyre to this place, over which he could pass, by a few steps, from the one land to the other. I could not exactly ascertain the number of steps necessary

---

\* *Fioun* means fair-haired; *Gaël*, his race or nation. All names were originally nicknames, taken from some striking peculiarity of the person. The Highlanders seldom apply the epithet *Gaël* to Fioun, unless you express doubts concerning his extraction. But they often characterize him by the surname of MachCoul, from the name of his father.

to cross a sea of about nine miles. They seemed to vary from six to twelve. Nor could I learn whether this was a real bridge, or only such stepping-stones as are used here for crossing waters.

But, what is esteemed ocular demonstration of the gigantic size of Fioun, and sufficient to overwhelm the most obstinate scepticism, the hero is said to have had a son born to him in the cave; and a straight groove is shewn, cut on the side of the cave, which is firmly believed to have been the exact length of the child's foot the day after he was born. The groove is more than two feet in length; and, taking the human foot to be one sixth of a man's height, it follows, the child must have been more than twelve feet high the day after he was born; and, if the parents bore the same proportion, Fioun must have been from seventy to eighty feet high, and his wife could scarcely be less than from fifty to sixty; a stature so enormous, that they could hardly find stowage in the cave.

The cave is scooped out of fine grained white sandstone. A vein of the same sandstone has stood perpendicular in the centre, from which the strata dip rapidly on each side, forming the roof into a sort of Gothic arch, to which the vein above serves the purpose of a key-stone. At the back part of the cave, this vein comes down to the bottom, and forms a perpendicular column, with a recess on each side. The northern recess is only a few feet

The southern is of uncertain extent, being gradually contracted in breadth, and at last nearly closed by rounded stones.

The length of this recess, as measured by footing, is about thirty feet. From pillar in back ground, to mouth of cave, exceeds a hundred feet. Greatest breadth may be about forty-nine or fifty feet; and greatest height the same.

The mouth has been defended by a rampart of loose stones; and many stones are scattered through the cave, which seem to have been used as seats. The bottom must have been much lower formerly than now, and probably was below the present tide mark. On the floor there is much rubbish, apparently the ashes of fires; and parts of the rock are incrustated with smoke. There are also innumerable bones of sheep, goats, and other animals. This shows that the animals to which these bones belonged, had been consumed here.

On the column there is a figure cut resembling a two-handed sword. Some think this was an exact representation of the sword of Fioun; others of that of Robert Bruce. But they do not advert, that if Fioun was the giant they suppose him to have been, this sword would hardly serve him as a tooth-pick.

To me it appears to be neither one nor other, but a representation of the cross. It stands upon a rude outline, representing a mountain, probably  
Mount



Mount Calvary. On each side there is a figure kneeling, and praying towards the cross. These personages seem habited like monks, though some rude scrawls give them a sort of wings, like angels. It is probable the unpractised artist meant to combine, in his praying figures, both of these characters, in order to impress the people with greater veneration for the monks.

The first promulgators of Christianity in this country, seem to have preferred places already consecrated, by popular veneration, for public devotion, and inculcating the principles of what was, then, a new religion. During the times of Popery, this cave was very frequently, and is even to this day, occasionally used as a place of worship. As the cross is a conspicuous implement in the Popish religion, it was natural to have it cut at the bottom of the cave, where the priest would naturally stand, and towards which all eyes would be directed.

The sides of the cave exhibit innumerable small figures, equally rude, representing dogs chasing stags, and men shooting arrows at them. They also represent goats, sheep, cattle, and various other animals, though the figures are so rude, that it is seldom possible to ascertain what they represent.

Mr Jamieson, p. 125, thinks these scratches were 'made by idle fishermen, or smugglers.'

But, unfortunately, there are no fishermen on this coast, nor is there a safe landing-place for boats near this place. Fishermen would have given us fishes, nets, boats and lines, of which no shadow of representation appears among the figures. With regard to smugglers, they may have occasionally concealed their goods in this cave; but they are not remarkable for leaving memoranda of their business behind them.

The people here believe these figures to be representations of various exploits of Fioun, and his heroes in the chase. Those who believe Fioun to have been of ordinary stature, may be in the right; and those who believe him to have been a colossus, are obliged to draw upon his necromancy, to enable him to furnish figures so far below his own dimensions.

As these figures represent only objects connected with the chase, they appear to me to have been made at a remote period, when hunting was the sole employment, and chief source of subsistence.

North of this cave are several smaller caves, which communicate with each other. One of these is called the King's kitchen, another his cellar, his larder, &c. On the south side there is a cave called the King's stable, which contains more area than the royal palace, as the cave of residence is here distinguished. It is scooped out of the solid sandstone; the roof not very high, but

but higher at the mouth than at bottom. Its opposite sides meet each other at an angle of from  $80^{\circ}$  to  $90^{\circ}$ . Of course, its mouth is very broad, and must have fallen, were it not supported by a pillar, exactly in its centre, on which arches rest from each side, displaying a striking likeness to the ruinous arches of a Gothic cathedral. The floor and roof of this cave resemble two spread fans, not parallel, but widening from their centres.

I felt a holy veneration while exploring the caverns where Bruce had sheltered ; not because he was a king, but because he was a patriot, a hero, and an assertor of the independency of his country. Such characters as his ought to be held in everlasting honour. I figured him at every corner, heaving a deep sigh over the misfortunes of his country ; her people exposed to lawless massacre ; her property pillaged, or wantonly destroyed ; her daughters insulted and violated ; her nobles either sunk in selfish sloth, or basely purchasing a precarious existence by unlimited submission to her foes. Then his eyes darted fire ; he grasped his sword ; and vowed, with the help of God, vengeance, and the redress of his country's wrongs ! I then figured him stalking about, insensible of the objects around him, but absorbed in profound thought, and concocting those plans by which he ultimately succeeded, not only in vindicating the

1. 3

independency.



independency of his country, but in raising her to an unrivalled pinnacle of glory.

Among all the heroes, robbers, and murderers, which either pollute or embellish the page of history, the characters and actions of Wallace and Bruce are such as the philosopher must approve, and the sincere Christian cannot condemn. They drew not their swords to injure or oppress others, but to defend themselves and their country. Compared with them, your Napoleons, your Charles XIIths, your Timur Becks, your Alexanders, &c. whether they operate with ball and bayonet, by midnight assassination, slow poison, starvation, or tortures; as their sole object is to destroy or to enslave mankind, they ought to hide their diminished heads.

Never did superstitious devotee feel more veneration for the tooth, or *os coccygis*, of a supposed faint, than I for the rocks which Bruce had honoured by his contact, and which had sheltered his adversity. The ground was more than classical—it was holy.

Having noted what occurred along the sea-beach of this district, we shall now return, and examine the hills that bound the vale of Shifkin and Glenluig on the east.

In page 124, Mr Jamieson, speaking of the Clachan Glen, says, ‘As the glen winds upwards, the hills become higher, being in all probability composed of *scenite*, penetrated with  
‘ veins

‘ veins of basalt and porphyry ; for we find the  
 ‘ bed of the burn covered with boulder stones of  
 ‘ basalt, porphyry, and *scenite*. ’

I found several fragments of fyenite, not only in the Clachan-Burn, but in various other burns which flow from these hills. But I was not able to trace a single solid rock of fyenite in any of these hills ; and always found the fragments in question had been detached from rocks of breccia, or puddingstone.

In other places, Mr Jamieson recommends an examination of the stones upon the sea-shore, as an easy way of ascertaining the composition of the contiguous rocks and mountains. Judging by this criterion, I must have inferred, that a great part of the mountains of Arran, from Whiting Bay round by the south to Loch Ranfa, were composed of fyenite, intermixed with sparry limestone, because the mouth of every rivulet and creek where boats can land, exhibits great quantities of fyenite, with occasional mixtures of sparry limestone. But I soon found that these stones had been brought from the opposite shore of Argyleshire as ballast to boats.

A high conical hill looks down upon the village of Shedog \*, whose northern base is washed  
 L 4 by

---

\* This village is often called *Shiskin* ; but the natives appropriate this name to the vale.

by the Clachan Burn. On ascending the south-west base of this hill, thick strata of red clay schistus are visible, whose decomposition has formed a considerable extent of soil, of a vivid crimson colour, but infertile. I conceive this clay might be used for making bricks, tiles, jars, &c. of surpassing beauty. The low ridge, between this hill and the Brown Rocks, projects several plains from its sides, parts of which are cultivated, though the cultivation might be very much extended. This ridge is mostly composed of red sandstone and shiver, intersected by numerous veins of whinstone.

The hill above Shedog is composed of the same species of strata; but it is surmounted by blotches of shattery whinstone; on which, where there is any soil, all the most nutritive grasses grow with the utmost luxuriancy. This whinstone discovered numerous concretions of calcareous spar, either disseminated through the stone, or formed in cracks and cavities; from whose decomposition, perhaps, the nutritive grasses may be accounted for.

The strata in Clachan Glen are similar to those so often described, viz. red sandstone and shiver, with numerous beds of white sandstone interposed. They are only remarkable for their horizontality, and great regularity.

But on reaching the head of the Glen, where the Clachan Burn is confined between steep rocks,



new and unaccountable phenomena present themselves. Very thick strata, of red clay and sandy shiver, alternating with regular beds of sandstone, are crossed, and divided into compartments by very broad veins, or zones, of shattery whinstone. The pieces of this whinstone are generally of a pyramidal form, though they are frequently a confused shattery mass, without adhesion to each other, and of no determinate figure. They are generally ferruginous on the outside; but when broken into, seem a confused mixture of sandstone and basalt. These compartments of whinstone are immersed in the sandstone strata, having all the appearance of broad veins. But further up, these pyramidal veins of basalt, were not only seen immersed in the sandstone strata, but to rest upon a very thick stratum of red clay shiver, shattery, and of considerable hardness. The upper surface of this stratum is very regular; and, like all the other strata here, its inclination is in the same direction with, though its angle is somewhat greater, than the declivity of the burn. This circumstance has caused its upper part to be exposed for a considerable extent. From its angle of inclination, I doubt not but it forms the basis of all the other shattery veins lower down, which are not cut to a sufficient depth to expose their bases to view.

Here, then, we have got what has every appearance of whinstone veins, descending to no  
great

great depth, but intercepted by a regular stratum of indurated clay.

These main veins are of various dimensions, from a few feet to more than a hundred; and they are at very unequal distances from each other: nor is their continuation on opposite sides of the burn always in the same line.

Beside these main veins, numerous other veins, of various species of whinstone, intersect not only the sandstone strata, but the main veins themselves, in almost every direction.

The latter veins are commonly small, though they are sometimes of very large dimensions; and their course is generally so irregular, that it can hardly be traced.

One large vein of this sort attracted my notice, where it intersected a main vein of shattery and pyramidal whinstone. It exhibited a confused jumble of soft steatites, intermixed with rounded and harder masses of the same species, variegated with rounded nodules of pitchstone, basalt, porphyry, sandstone, and various other stones. In some parts of this vein, the substramen which kept these stones together, was soft fatiscient whinstone, of a dark colour.

After passing these rocks, I ascended to the summit of the hill, on the south side of the Clachan Glen, where a very extensive rock of limestone is exposed to view. It runs in the form

of

of a vein in primary puddingstone, from north-west to south-east. In one part it juts above the surface in the form of tumuli, or little hills, the upper parts of which exhibit numerous rounded pebbles, consisting of quartz, jaspers, flints, &c. &c. cemented in a ground of indurated chalk. This limestone has been quarried in several places, and is seen to be composed chiefly of indurated chalk, of a white colour, intermixed with pieces of a bluish colour, or with granulated spar. One circumstance is remarkable, that the deeper it is penetrated, the silicious pebbles which encumber the surface, become smaller in size, and much less frequent than in the upper parts. It seems hence to follow, that if the rock were wrought to a sufficient depth, none of these silicious stones would be found in it; and it might yield lime approaching to absolute purity.

Beyond where the vein breaks out into hills, it is seen to run a long way towards south-east. Here no silicious stones are seen intermixed in it; but it consists of rounded pieces of white chalk, immersed and cemented in greyish chalk, or in granulated spar of lime.

The summit of these hills is primary puddingstone, from which the strata slope in all directions.

A road has been made from the Vale of Shifkin, up to this limestone, which is excessively steep in many places. A very easy descent might be found  
by



by the south side of the hill above Shedog; and the lime would not travel far in this direction, until it reached improveable vallies, embosomed among the hills. This road might also throw off a branch to Slidery, and open a communication between the limestone and South-End.

Above a very steep mountain torrent, I observed a large body of limestone, of a yellowish white colour. Its position being concealed by rubbish, I could not ascertain whether it was a vein, or stratum, though it is probably a ramification from the main vein described.

Returned by the channel of this torrent to the bottom of Clachan Glen. The rocks, through a considerable depth, were shattery whinstone, very irregular, and consisting of loose pieces, being probably a face of some such veins as occurred lower down. Below the whinstone, granitic porphyry occurred, arranged in strata of various, but sometimes of considerable thickness; and the strata always affecting a subdivision into quadrangular blocks, or columns. In other places, the porphyry was very confused, and exhibited no regular stratification. In all cases, the smoky quartz and fesspars it contained, seemed very much rounded; and many of the latter were much decomposed.

The burn being here encumbered with bowlder stones, did not see on what the porphyry rested; but lower down, the same rock is seen to rest on

red

red strata of soft argillaceous sandstone, which inclines nearly as the water descends. Where the porphyry terminates, strata of arenaceous basalt, are seen to rest on a similar basis; only the sandstone next the basalt is white.

The Clachan Glen descends nearly from east to west, and a track, or footpath, conducts along its northern side, across the island, to Lamlash. In the upper part of the Glen, the strata are mostly red sandstone, intersected by whinstone veins. The summit of the island is an extensive plain, mostly occupied by peat bog; through which hills, or tumuli, of primary puddingstone, are scattered.

Where the peat moss is cut to the bottom by torrents, numerous fragments of trees are seen intermixed, though none of great size. This shows that wood had formerly grown in this exposed situation, at an elevation of from seven to eight hundred feet above the level of the sea.

Ardbhein rises above the northern summit of the Clachan Glen. It is rounded in every direction, and mostly covered with soil; and seems to be the highest hill south of the granite mountains. Its strata, where visible, are sandstone and whinstone.

The rugged channel of Balmichel Burn, separates a detached hill, or rock, from the body of the land, on the side of Shislin. This hill is composed of various ranges of basalt above, mostly  
arenaceous,

arenaceous, with a confused mass of sandstone below. Great part of this sandstone is mouldering into sand and earth; and the mass looks like a steep bed of sand. But it has stratulæ, and detached pieces of sandstone, of greater hardness; and the whole seems a strange intermixture of soft and fatigant, with hard and silicious, sandstone. The colours are brownish white, yellowish white, greyish white.

Further on, towards the head of the Shilkin Vale, and mouth of Glenluig, the primary puddingstone begins to form the boundary of the vale; and the projections of sandstone strata between it and the vale, become less extensive.

The farm of Darineach is situated upon a promontory, where the Vale of Shilkin terminates, and that of Glenluig commences; and is the last considerable projection of the sandstone strata, from the puddingstone and other rocks. This farm forms a sort of bay, embosomed among the puddingstone rocks, which jut out towards the plain on each side of it. The strata of the bay (if bay it can be called, which rises rapidly from the cultivated part below) are mostly red sandstone, intersected by numerous whinstone veins. Alternating with the sandstone, here are several strata of soft bluish clay, discovering numerous micaceous particles; without addition, not apparently capable of being rendered adhesive; and  
evidently



evidently formed from the decomposition of micaceous schistus, or rather, perhaps of slate.

Ascending to the summit, found this bay of strata bounded by two walls of primary puddingstone, one projecting towards the south-west, another towards north north-east. No whinstone veins were observed to penetrate the puddingstone: only, on the south-west boundary, a perpendicular vein of puddingstone, having its stones smaller and more rounded, was seen to penetrate the rock from top to bottom, though widest at top.

At the point where these two walls joined, a vein of calcareous puddingstone appeared, which seems to be of great magnitude; though, unless the earth were stripped off, it is impossible to condescend upon its extent.

The part exposed to view consists of rounded nodules of chalk, of a white colour, immersed in a cement, or ground, of the same, though of a greyish colour. Towards the northern side, where it begins to be covered with earth, angular pieces of bluish limestone, or of granular spar, are cemented by means of septa of bright sparkling calcareous spar. Here the vein discovers very strong indications of copper; but, while labouring to explore its contents, such a dense fog commenced, that we were glad to desist, and with the greatest difficulty reached the plain without breaking our necks.

Nature

Nature has furnished a very easy ascent for a road to this limestone; and, should it ever come to be worked, there is a probability of finding a vein of copper connected with it.

Advancing to the head of Glenluig (*Glen of Calves*), the puddingstone rocks form bold projections, or rather rounded mountains, on the south side of the Glen, while few instances occur of sandstone strata projected from their base. On the north side, the case is very different: The sandstone strata form a gentle acclivity, exhibiting much improveable land with a southern exposure. These strata are cut off by the puddingstone rocks; these again by the schistic mountains; and the last by the still higher ridge of granite which looks down upon Glen Rosa, and faces Goatfell.

At the head of Glenluig three streams unite, and form the river Machry. One descends from the granite mountains, which bound Glen Rosa on the north-east. Another from the head of the Glen, by which the road passes to Broddick Bay; which is a continuation of Glenluig, on the east. The third descends from the puddingstone mountains on the south south-east.

These puddingstone mountains discover no symptom of regular stratification. They exhibit numerous cracks, and sometimes vacancies, which seem to have been produced by their shrinking during consolidation; but bear no resemblance to

the

the consolidation of one stratum above another. These cracks form the rocks into irregular masses of vast size.

No whinstone veins were seen to penetrate these rocks; but in the rugged glen which descends from the south south-east mountains, they were seen to be intersected, from top to bottom, by several large veins of indurated clay, of a bluish colour, discovering numerous micaceous particles, and decomposed fragments of slate. This clay appears to have been derived from the decomposition of micaceous schistus; and to have been washed into gaps, formed by the consolidation, and consequent shrinking, of the puddingstone rocks.

Another remark deserves attention, that the stones in these rocks are generally of small size; and in that case are very much rounded. When of larger size, they are generally angular, or rounded only at the thickest end.

Great varieties were observed both in the colour and hardness of the substramen. In some cases, it appeared to be concreted granitic or basaltic sand, or micaceous schistus, or all the three irregularly blended. In other cases, particularly on the road towards Broddick Bay, the substramen is either concreted basaltic sand, or soft basaltic matter; and the concretions are generally angular pieces of hard basalt, of a blue colour.



On the summit of the rock, which rises bold and majestic above the farm-houses of Glenluig, towards the south, a very large vein of limestone is seen to descend through the puddingstone. Only a small part, on its western side, is uncovered at its summit; but, from the cheeks of puddingstone on each side, and the broad zone of sweet herbage which descends almost to the bottom of the mountain, its great breadth is clearly ascertained. Were the thin, and almost perpendicular covering of earth removed, I doubt not but it would be found near the bottom of the mountain, where it is covered by loose fragments of rock. As this vein is perpendicular, and the rocks on each side of it very hard puddingstone, it may be wrought without any danger of the roof falling in.

Having made these general remarks, we beg leave to return, and describe the quality of the vein, as far as it is exposed to view.

On the western side, it consisted of rounded blocks of white indurated chalk, immersed in a cement of the same, though of a greenish colour, owing to an impregnation of copper. This part appeared to be pure calcareous puddingstone, without any mixture of silicious stones. Towards the east, it exhibited a congeries of irregular pieces of limestone, of a dull white externally, but, being fractured, discovered granulated, and sparkling spar of lime, in a bluish substramen. These pieces  
were

were either loose, or cemented in irregular veins of spar. Some of these veins were of a green colour, and discovered prominent indications of copper. The latter symptoms prevailed most where the vein began to be covered with earth.

It would be easy to lay open this vein, which exhibits a very flattering prospect of including a vein of copper towards its eastern side. If this should fail, the expense would be amply repaid by the excellent limestone it would furnish; and that, too, obtained at a mere trifle of expense.

In Glenluig, I observed two banks of reddish clay marl, which, though not of the best quality, would prove highly advantageous to the sandy and gravelly soils, and improveable mosses, in that district.

We shall now return to the Vale of Machry.

This Vale stretches along the head of a bay of the same name, and generally exhibits an open sea-beach. The land is wet in many places; and, in others, is too much encumbered with stones for tillage; but would answer well for several species of trees. The river Machry has cut a deep channel through red sandstone in several places; and its mouth, though very incommodious, is used as a harbour for boats. A small lake is situated within the land north from the river, whose outlet is choked with stones thrown up from the sea. In order to clear the passage, and convert the lake in-

to a harbour, a canal was dug to the river, and a barricade thrown across its channel, in order to turn the water of the river through the lake. But the barricade being thrown at right angles with the current of the river, the first flood swept it away.

As it would be important to have a harbour here, there being no place along this coast where a vessel can find shelter, from Loch Ransa to Lamash, and this nearly equidistant from both; an angular sandstone rock should be cut down, and the barricade thrown at an acute angle with the stream, so as to conduct it gradually into the canal.

FROM



---

**FROM MACHRY TO GLEN IORSA.\***

THE land rises gradually towards the mountains on the north-east of Machry, and exhibits many extensive tracts which might be reduced to cultivation. The strata are mostly red sandstone, interfectured by numerous whinstone veins. The strata assume a higher angle, and the ground rises more rapidly, as they approach the mountains, from which they slope, chiefly towards the south.

On several parts of Machry Moor, and near Auchingallan farm-houses, many large fragments of pitchstone, of a dark green colour, are visible, though the solid rock is concealed.

Upon a bank which faces the sea, below the same farm-houses, there is a circle of large stones, fastened in the ground, and including a cairn of loose stones. Whether this has been a Druidical temple, or for what purpose it was constructed, I shall not pretend to decide; but it is reputed here to be the grave of heroes.

The first secondary mountains we approach in this direction, are irregular blotches of primary puddingstone,

M 3

---

\* Pronounced *eerfa*.

puddingstone, which forms bare rounded cliffs upon their summits. Of these, Vannerloch-hill is the highest; and it consists of quartz, granite, schistic rock, basalt, and other stones of various size, apparently cemented in a schistic ground. Many of the stones are angular; and some, especially the quartz, are of large size.

I proceeded to the top of Bheininhuruch (*Hill of Sheep*). On the south side, this hill is composed of granitic porphyry, whose feldspars are generally large, and considerably rounded. On the north side, it is composed of micaceous schistus.

From the top of this hill, the deep chasm of Iorsa Glen is seen nearly to its summit. The river Iorsa commences behind Keim-na-caillich; and, receiving many tributary streams, it follows a south-west course, through the deep chasm it has scooped out, to the sea. It is bounded by the schistic mountains on the lower part, which are long, round-backed, and covered with heath. The granite mountains form its boundary on the upper part, which are rounded towards the glen, but abrupt and ragged towards their summits. They are almost all bare rock, with hardly any intermixture of herbage. In these silent recesses, sterility and desolation exercise an undisputed sway. A hollow in the granite mountains conducts to Glen Rosa, as formerly noticed. The bottom of  
this

this glen is encumbered with boulder stones of granite, or is filled with granitic sand. The river forms a lake near its centre; and a smaller lake, or pool, lower down, among the schistic mountains, where considerable quantities of salmon are sometimes caught.

In tracing Iorfa Glen downwards, after passing the schistic mountains, the first visible rock was puddingstone, intersected in one place by a vein of whinstone, in others by veins of red sandstone. Next, vertical strata of sandstone occurred, alternating with puddingstone. Beyond these, sandstone; whose strata become more horizontal as they recede from the mountains.

In the mouth of Glen Iorfa, there is a considerable valley, and some cultivation. On the side of the river, this valley exhibits a steep bank, composed of granitic sand, intermixed with schistic clay. In many places, it is so far consolidated, as very much to resemble sandstone. On its top, there is a deep and extensive moss; which shows that it does not admit water to percolate.

In the mouth of the valley, overlooking the sea, there is a very large obelisk, which may be the remains of a Druidical temple.

The cultivated soil, towards the south of this valley, has been washed down from the strata of red sandstone and shiver; which, with primary puddingstone, form its southern boundary. It is



not unfertile, and may perhaps cover the granitic and schistic deposits, which occupies the north side of the vale; which is extremely unfertile, unless we regard the moss accumulated upon its surface, as capable of being fertilized.

FROM

---

FROM THE RIVER IORSA  
TO LOCH RANSA.

THIS extensive tract is chiefly occupied by schistic mountains, above which the granite forms a long rounded ridge of bare rock, which is broken into rounded detached mountains towards the north. Towards the sea, the schistic rock generally presents an elevated bank, or terrace, on which the cultivated land is situated. The soil is mostly a bluish micaceous clay, formed from the decomposition of the schistus; and, where of sufficient depth, is not unfertile. Often the solid rock juts up through the soil; and considerable tracts are encumbered by large stones. Many tracts, of considerable depth of soil, are wet; and much waste land, among these mountains, might be improved either for corn, or herbage.

Passing the river Iorfa, strata of red sandstone, alternating with puddingstone, are continued along the sea-bank; and in them are formed several romantic caves, though not of great size. As we approach the schistic rocks, the sandstone strata assume a higher angle of elevation. They at last become perpendicular, their hardness being much increased; and their character is  
changed

changed from common sandstone to rubble stone, the *Scyrus* of Dr Walker. Advancing further, their red colour is gradually changed into a grey; and that again passes into a bluish colour, with numerous micaceous particles. The strata now become very irregular; and a considerable tract intervenes, where it is difficult to say whether the rocks be sandstone or schistus. In fact, the sandstone appears evidently to graduate into the schistus.

At last, the rocks become decidedly schistic; and they have no more sandstone strata interposed betwixt them and the sea.

The schistic strata are vertical; often bent and irregular. During the decomposition of this stone, it has a tendency to subdivide into thin laminæ, or plates; which has occasioned this name to be applied to it. The surfaces of the plates are of a grey, or bluish grey, or leaden colour; and exhibit numerous scales of mica, hence called *Lepidotes*, or scalestone, by Dr Walker, and *micaceous schistus* by others. These plates are never regular, like those of slate; but are curved, angular, or ramified, in various whimsical directions. Numerous veins, and rounded masses of quartz, are immersed in these strata, which are frequently of a red, but not seldom of a sparkling white colour, and subdiaphanous. Sometimes the main body of the stratum is quartz, having only a thin covering of  
the



the schistus on its opposite sides. When rounded blocks of quartz are immersed in the strata, the laminae are commonly seen bent and contorted around them in a curious and whimsical manner.

The schistic mountains here, like the sandstone strata in other places, are intersected by numerous whinstone veins. These veins are commonly of a darker blue colour; nor do they exhibit the arenaceous appearance of many we have described intersecting the sandstone. On the sea-bank, and some of the upper parts, the veins are often scooped out, and form deep and irregular channels for burns. Below the village of Immachar, a vein has been scooped out by the sea, leaving a small creek in the schistic rocks, which is used as a very incommodious harbour for the ferry-boat to Sadel in Kintyre. This is the nearest point of Arran to the mainland of Scotland, the channel being only reckoned from four to five miles across.

The cheeks of the whinstone veins are commonly harder, and of a darker blue colour, than the other parts of the schistic rock. Indeed, except in some symptoms of a lamellar structure, it is difficult to distinguish the cheeks from the whinstone. But I did not observe any instance of a separate and detached vein, on each side of the whinstone vein, as commonly happens where these veins intersect sandstone.

This

This is the genus of rock in which slate and *ardesia* are commonly found. I saw many veins of slate in these rocks, which generally appeared too thin to expect much good from them. But in crossing the farm of Whitefarlan, the property of Captain Fullarton Esq. no sea-bank appeared; and extensive fields were projected into the sea, of which the soil consisted entirely of broken fragments of dark blue slate. What surprised me most of all was, that these fields seemed endowed with uncommon fertility, and carried crops of corn and potatoes, equal, if not superior, to any I had seen in Arran.

Here the natural woods exhibited a most picturesque appearance, being skilfully managed and preserved, which is not the case in other parts of Arran. From obvious appearances, I doubt not but a great part of this farm rests on an immense vein of slate. In all cases where slate occurs, there is much more bad slate than good. But among the bad, there is always a main vein, which is good; and I doubt not but such a vein may be found here. If found, it may be wrought up from tide-mark, so as to form a harbour, safe for vessels which enter with a view to transport the slate.

Behind Tundergay there are two considerable hills of white quartz, or silicious spar. This is  
the

the *petunse* of the Chinese ; and being mixed with white clay, forms their porcelain ware.

At a place where there is an opening through the long ridge of mountains, ascended Beinbharin. The lower part of the mountain is composed of micaceous schistus, generally covered by moorish soil, and formed into a sort of terraces, which rise above each other in succession. On reaching the granite, the ascent becomes suddenly more steep. Hardly any soil appears ; and the eye is fated with the dreary prospect of bare rock. Between the two high granitic mountains, Beinbharin and Muilnadaimh, there is an immense corry, or hollow, in the bottom of which is a beautiful oval lake, of great depth, called Corry-in-lochan. The people here believe that a water-bull, of great ferocity, resides in this lake, and that he often comes out, and uses freedom with their cows.

Saw that Beinbharin has two vast veins, or bones, of granite, consisting of huge blocks, arranged like a regular wall, and meeting at right angles. One of these is projected towards the north, the other towards the west ; and the strata respect them, as tiles do the roof of a house. On the east and west sides, the mountain is rounded, and resembles a long barn with a rounded roof. But on the north, the space between these two rectangular veins is scooped out, leaving perpendicular



dicular precipices overhanging the Corry \*, awful and tremendous.

On the shoulder which connects Beinbharin with Muilnadaimh, a vein of granitic porphyry is seen running through the granite. It consists of rounded fellspar and smoky quartz, inserted in an arenaceous ground, of a bluish grey colour. Here, also, several fragments of whinstone are seen; but no vein of it could be found.

Advanced along a sort of terrace on the east side of Beinbharin. The lower part of the mountain here is granite, of small grain, resembling silicious sandstone, and mostly of a silvery grey colour in its fresh fracture. Above this the large-grained granite rises bold and abrupt; and it often exhibits a ferruginous tinge.

In one place, the small-grained granite is rapidly decomposing, and it is furrowed into broad excavations by water. In one of these excavations, found a vein of dark blue whinstone, containing a mixture of pitchstone, running parallel to a vein of granitic porphyry, arranged in prismatic masses. This porphyry is of a bluish grey colour. It contains a few crystals of fellspar, and these always rounded; but rounded smoky quartz are frequent.

Advanced

---

\* *Corry*, in Gaëlic, means a hollow in the bosom of mountains.

Advanced to Loch Tanadh (*shallow lake*), which may be about a mile and a half long, and averaging a quarter of a mile broad. The plain in which it is situated is encumbered by rounded blocks of granite, and exhibits stunted heath growing upon a soil mostly composed of granitic sand. The granite mountains in all directions around this plain, are rounded, and exhibit the chilling and sterile prospect of naked rocks, only relieved by a few tufts of heath, which increase their gloom. This lake discharges its waters by the Shirel burn into the river Iorsa.

Passed down Glen-Catacol, which descends north-eastward from this lake. For a considerable way the granite is small-grained, on each side of the glen, such as was formerly described. It consists of small angular masses; sometimes of prisms of three or four sides, of considerable length. These fragments are shattery and confused, and they discover no regularity, or approach towards stratification. Lower down, large-grained granite occurs; and it is seen arranged in tabular strata of various thickness, in the bottom of the burn, generally with great regularity. Its inclination is nearly the same with the descent of the waters. In several places, it is intersected by large horizontal blocks, to which I have given the name of *granitic veins*. Some whinstone veins were seen to intersect the small-grained granite; and fragments  
of

of whinstone and porphyry were scattered along the base, which must have come from veins towards the summit of the mountain.

This rugged glen expands into a beautiful valley, called Catacol, about three miles in length, and one mile at its broadest part. About a mile and a half from the sea, the granitic mountains are intercepted by the schistic, on each side of the valley. Their junction is visible on the south side of the valley, and it seems to be a perpendicular crack; though excessive rain, and approaching darkness, prevented its examination.

The soil of this valley is chiefly alluvial, from the schistic rocks; and consists of a bluish grey clay, of considerable fertility. Where it has been washed from the granite, the soil is very unfertile; and chiefly consists of granitic sand, encumbered with rounded blocks of the same.

Upon the sea-beach, at the bottom of this valley, a small green tumulus is shown, called Arin, which some people think occasioned the name of the island. The traditions of the people concerning this Arin are, that he was a Norwegian freebooter, whom Fioun fought and slew here, and that he was buried below this tumulus. This may be all true; but it does not appear probable that his name would be affixed to the island which he had unsuccessfully invaded. Others say, that Arin  
means



means *Hill of Slaughter*, being the spot where Fioun killed a man in single combat.

The rocks, onward to Loch Ranfa, are all schistic; in some cases, stratified with considerable regularity.

N GLEN

---

## GLEN RANSA.

**L**OCH RANSA extends about a mile within land, beyond which the glen extends south-westward about two miles, to the base of Tornidneon; its breadth varying from about half a mile to nearly a mile.

In the loch, vessels find safe anchorage when the wind is off the land. Near its head, a green peninsula intersects the loch on its northern side, forming within it a commodious basin, of great depth of water. The shifting of the river Ransa has thrown a bar in the mouth of this harbour; and it would be desirable to have the river thrown back into its ancient channel, in order to blow out this bar.

On the point of the peninsula are the ruins of Loch Ransa castle, of some magnificence. It is said to have been built by one of our Scottish Kings, and occupied by them when they came to hunt in Arran. Fordun mentions it as a royal castle in 1380. It was latterly the occasional residence of the Skermorly family, ancestors of Lord Eglintoun, while they possessed the northern parts of Arran.

The

The soil of Glen Ransa is mostly sand and chingle, not fertile. It is surrounded by high mountains; the sides, and lower parts of which, are skirted by natural woods, and even cultivated to a certain extent; the primary soil upon them being better than the alluvial soil of the glen. The mountain called Tornidneon rises bold and majestic from the head of the glen; and the naked cliffs of Ceim-na-cailich frown in the back ground.

At the northern entrance of Loch Ransa, a large vein of dark blue slate is seen to intersect the schistic rocks, nearly from north to south, and to run into the loch. This would be very convenient for exportation; but I was told it contains so many cracks, called by the workmen *cutters*, that it could not be worked with profit.

Mr Jamieson, p. 105, says, 'Primitive limestone occurs upon one side of the loch, but I had not an opportunity of examining its situation.'

I wish he had stated the place where it occurred; for, after the most diligent search, I only found a few fragments of it on the beach, at that part of the harbour where boats usually land, and where they are drawn up. They had been evidently brought as ballast. Contiguous to this place, and near the smithy, a very large, but irregular vein of white quartz, is seen to intersect the



schistic rocks. In some parts, it discovers a slight tinge of iron.

At the head of the glen, the Ransa has cut a deep and narrow passage through the schistic rocks on the northern basis of Tornidneon (*Heap of Birds Nests*); and is joined by a stream, which, bursting through a narrow passage, forms a glen on his eastern side.

Advancing along the very steep bank projected from the side of Tornidneon, far below which the Ransa was foaming in his narrow chasm, we enter an elevated glen called Inabirach (*Glen of Queys*). On the side of Tornidneon, near the mouth of this glen, the granite is seen to meet the schistus. The line which separates them is nearly perpendicular. But an angular projection of the schistus is seen to cover the granite for a short way, at the summit; and a smaller angle of schistus is projected into the granite lower down. Detached fragments of the granite are also found in the schistus, while angular fragments of the latter are found in the granite.

The schistus, near the line of junction, is of a dark blue colour, much resembling some species of basalt in fracture and hardness, and is curiously twisted and veined.

The ascent of Ceim-na-cailich is easy in this direction, the back of the mountain being rounded and bare. But on reaching the summit of the north-east shoulder, our progress was suddenly arrested

rested by a perpendicular precipice of more than a thousand feet in depth. The awful corry, or cavern below, contrasted with the ragged mountains that encircled it, froze the soul with horror, and, for a time, suspended its active powers.

Two massy pinnacles are remarkable on the highest summit of the mountain. The popular tradition here, is, that a witch bestrode the space between these pinnacles, and let loose such a deluge as washed out the vast hollow below. Hence the mountain derived its name; \* and it would seem her ladyship was a Neptunist.

Most of these turreted pinnacles consist of vast quadrangular masses of granite, placed upon each other like regular buildings, and forming strata with a slight inclination to the horizon. One is composed of vast boards, placed almost on edge. Another consists of vast quadrangular columns, not unlike those of basalt. These pinnacles are a sort of veins intersecting the mountain, which the intermediate strata respect, as tiles do the roof of a house.

The granite is mostly large-grained, contains a portion of iron, and is very similar to that of Goatfell. It decomposes more rapidly in the interstices than in the veins. Hence the veins are

---

\* Ceim-na-cailich, *the Carlin's Step*. It is pronounced Keim-na-cailich, C in Gaëlic having always the sound of K in English.

left standing high above the surface; and occasion the wild, ragged appearance which this mountain exhibits when viewed from the east.

The sides of the mountain and summit are intersected by numerous and often broad veins of porphyry, as is visible from the zones of fragments scattered on the surface. Some of these veins also contain pitchstone, and pitchstone porphyry, likewise visible from numerous fragments, though I saw none *in situ*. Below the brow at the summit, saw two veins of blue whinstone *in situ*.

The highest pinnacle of this mountain looks towards Goatfell, whose serrated profile, with the high, pyramidal, and sharp pointed mountains which enclose the Garbh-Chorie (*Rough Hollow*), contrasted with the horrid chasm itself, immediately below our feet, exhibited such a picture of wildness and desolation, and danger, as excited at once amazement and terror. This chasm is even more awfully grand than that ascribed to the witch's water-works; and the shadow of Goatfell thrown across it, added much to its gloom.

This mountain is reckoned of the same height as Goatfell. From it we looked over Kintyre upon the western ocean, with Jura, Ila, and many other isles scattered through it;—over Cowal, and the remote mountains of Argyle and Inverness-shires;—over Bute, the Cumbræes, and Benlomonid in the back ground;—over the shires of  
Renfrew



Renfrew and Ayr, and the mountains of Gallo- way; the rock of Illa, towards the south, like a vast balloon hovering over the sea. The coast of Ireland was stretched along, and closed the scene between the point of Kintyre and Loch Ryan.

The highest pinnacle which overlooks Garbh-Chorie, and which forms an immense and rude quadrangular tower, from which it requires a very strong head to look down, is composed of very broad tabular beds of granite, of various, but generally of great thickness, approaching to the form of squares, and placed upon each other in a horizontal position.

Perhaps I may have been wrong in supposing that the stratification of granite respected only veins intersecting the mountains of that rock. This, and the other pinnacles which jut above the summit of this mountain (no parallel to which I had ever seen before), lead me to think, that beside the veins which intersect the granite mountains, there are also pillars which support the looser strata, and resist the effects of their decomposition, or tumbling down. These pillars, like noble and heroic characters in society, still bid defiance to the storm, and continue to support the original grandeur and elevation of their mountain, after the ignoble race, which clung around their sides, have deserted and left them. Yet I do not think that

the pillars differ materially from the veins I have so often described. They may be considered as veins which soon terminate, or whose continuation has been undermined, and fallen down.

Here follow the bearings of all the granite mountains, of note, in Arran, as seen from the massy tower that overlooks the Garbh-Chorie; but it must be remarked, that the remotest of them are only about one half granitical, the other side being composed of schistus. It must also be remarked, that Goatfell covered the granitic mountains south by east of Glen Rosa. We have also added their names in English, as far as could be collected.

Goatfell (Hill of Goats) south by east.

Castle Abhal (Pfarmigans Castle) south.

Binnuish, south by west.

Sail Hamdel (Twisted Heel) south by west.

Binlarfin, south-west.

Binbharin, west.

Binbhree (Flecked Mountain) west by north.

Muil-na-daimh (Humbled Stot) north by west.

Tornidneon (Heap of Birds Nests) north by east.

Copious springs burst from the hollows on the east side of the mountain, and form the sources of the North Sannox water. In a hollow on the northern side, there is a small lake, fed by a powerful spring which boils up in its centre. This lake discharges

discharges itself indifferently, either towards the south-west by the Iorfa, or towards the north-east by the Ranfa; and thus it forms the source of two rivers which run in opposite directions. Several very copious springs also burst from the northern side of the mountain, and contribute their waters to the Ranfa. As these springs are perennial, there must be large hollows in the body of the mountain where the water is collected, and small apertures by which it is discharged. Perhaps great collections of water of this sort, rising higher than the lateral barriers could withstand, had swept them away, and produced those frightful corrys, or excavations, which abound in these mountains. This opinion derives additional probability from the circumstance, that the corrys are most frequent on the eastern side of the mountains, where there is only a very thin and low barrier of schistic rock, to envelop and support the granite. In all other places, the granite is propped by a broad barrier of schistic rock, in most places rising high upon its sides; and there we find no corrys, except the one described above Tundergay, in the side of Beinbharin, where the mountain towers high above the schistic rock. The gradual action of streams of water seems to have scooped out those deep chasms and glens which intersect these mountains. These are sometimes rounded on both sides; but if they be precipitous  
on



on one side, they are rounded on the opposite.

On the northern side of Ceim-na-Cailich, numerous veins and blotches of white quartz, of various dimensions, occur. In these we see the crystallization of the quartz exhibited, in every degree, from the rudest approach towards a regular form, to the perfect topaz. Sometimes a pyramidal apex is formed, terminating in splintery quartz. Sometimes an elongated crystal is presented, whose base is splintery quartz. At other times an elongated crystal, terminating in a pyramid at both ends, of which the external end is always thickest. The last are perfect topazes, and they are of very various size. They generally form a column of five sides, of which one end is thicker than the other, and terminate in pentagonal pyramids at each end. Many of them are white and transparent; some are smoky; and some are yellow, resembling the topazes of Cairngorum.

It was formerly observed, that the granite of Arran did not contain the usual proportion of talk investing its crystals. To compensate for this, there are several veins of talk on the west side of this mountain, intersecting the granite. It is of a dull grey colour; breaks across into rhombuses of about an inch; subdivides into thin laminæ, which are flexible and transparent; and their transparency is much increased by heating to redness.

The

The rivulet which has formed the glen on the eastern base of Tornidneon, descends from the side of Ceim-na-Cailich; and, taking a northern direction at right angles to its former course, joins the Ransa as formerly described, forming Glen-Halmidel (*Glen of Pigeons*). Another burn descends near, and parallel to it; but, suddenly taking a southern course, falls into North Sannox water. These two burns form a very extensive tract into a sort of peninsula, called Benleven (*Flat-topped Mountain*), having the bay and glen of Sannox on the south, and the loch and glen of Ransa on the north. In the mouth of the Halmidel there is some cultivation; soil, decayed schistus. Through it a very precipitous tract, formed in some places into a road, passes to Sannox. Were nature studied, a very easy road might be made in this direction.

On entering this glen from the Ransa, we find it composed, for a great way, of slate, mostly of a greyish blue colour. Ascending the summit of the mountain, we find several slate quarries, from which slate had formerly been wrought to a considerable extent. The main quarry, which yielded the best slate, was wrought as far down as water would permit. The slate is arranged in strata, at an angle of  $45^{\circ}$ , and, of course, rapidly sinks under moisture, as its rise is contrary to the declivity of the mountain. No slate is good which is naturally dry,

dry, and exposed to the vicissitudes of the weather. Mr Cowie, who managed this quarry, in order to get better slate, and in greater quantity, led up a covered drain, which would have commanded the slate more than twenty-five feet below the former workings. But when the object was nearly accomplished, he was obliged to desist from want of funds.

This slate is of a greyish blue colour, with sometimes a slight tinge of purple. Towards the dip, it is of a darker blue, which is the best. It is the *steganium* of Dr Walker \*, not *ardesia* †, as stated by Mr Jamieson, p. 113.

From these quarries a road has been made down the side of the mountain, to convey the slate to Loch Ransa harbour, distant about two miles.

The other rocks on this side of Benleven, are micaceous schistus, in which numerous rounded masses of quartz, often of large size, frequently occur. Around these nodules, the laminæ of the schistus are frequently seen contorted in a curious manner. In the bottom of the burn, several whinstone veins are seen to intersect the schistus.

The summit of this mountain is mostly a level plain, of great extent, and covered with peat-moss.

Numerous

---

\* See Note [O.]

† See Note [P.]



Numerous fragments of hæmatites are found imbedded in soft clay, within tide, on the south side of Loch Ransa. These must have been part of strata which formerly covered the schistus here, but which have mouldered away. It is probable the same strata still continue to occupy the bottom of deep water, though here they have been worn down by the waves, and exposure to the weather.

FROM

---

 FROM LOCH-RANSA TO GLEN-SANNOX.

THIS is the sea-beach of Benleven, of which we have attempted to describe the side towards the land.

Advancing along this shore, the first remarkable thing that occurs is at Craig-na-Srone (*Nose Rock*), where the secondary strata are seen resting upon the micaceous schistus. The first stratum of this kind is a sort of chalky limestone, which contains rounded pieces of quartz, fragments of schistus, &c. so as to constitute a species of puddingstone. Many parts of the stratum contain few of these extraneous bodies, and would make excellent lime. Further on, a sort of puddingstone, red sandstone, and shiver, occupy the coast.

Where the limestone rests upon the schistus, three whinstone veins intersect the schistus, and the strata that rest upon it. Where these veins run in the schistus, the cheeks on each side are penetrated by the whinstone; and fragments of the schistus are found immersed in the whinstone veins. One vein divides into two, like the letter Y; and pieces of slate are found immersed in the whinstone, at the angle of separation.

The Scriden rocks are strata of breccia, or puddingstone,

dingstone, of most enormous thickness, and leaning upon the side of the mountain at an angle of about  $45^{\circ}$ . About a hundred years ago, immense masses fell from these rocks, and now encumber the beach, rendering it difficult and dangerous to pass along shore. The concussion shook the earth, and the sound was heard in Bute and Argyleshire. On climbing towards the summit, found the whole of this enormous mass of strata, which reaches almost to the top of the mountain, had shifted from its original position; and that its transverse sections were separated from each other, so as frequently to leave spacious gaps between. In many cases too, the upper masses ride upon the ends of those below them; which, having no visible support, excite the most lively apprehension that the whole is about to fall, and crush the beholder to atoms. The Scriden rocks are reckoned the extreme point of Arran, towards north-east.

Red sandstone, with sometimes puddingstone, continue along the coast, and ascend to the top of the mountain where they meet the schistus.

Near the Cock, these strata are intersected by a great vein of porphyry, the south-east side of which consists of rhomboidal, sharp-angled crystals of fellspar, inserted in a red ground. On the opposite side, the ground is mostly blue basalt, with some streaks and spots of red intervening. This vein seems to rise to the top of the mountain; and  
it



it exhibits a curious specimen of different species of porphyry combined in the same mass. I do not see how the igneous theory can account for it; because, had it been raised from the bowels of the earth in fusion, it ought to have been homogeneous in its structure. The variety and separation of materials, shews they had been conveyed into a chasm in the strata, at different times, and from different sources; where they consolidated, by the attraction of cohesion, which operates upon bodies whose particles are brought into close union, by extreme pulverization. The earths, too, when minutely pulverized, combine with water, and pass from it, either in the form of cement to unite the grosser particles, or in the form of crystals. One point is clear, that the feldspars in this porphyry had not, like those we have so often described, been conveyed to their present situation in a solid state, because their angles are not blunted, or worn. They must therefore have consolidated where they are now found.

The Cock is not a solid rock, as I expected, but a huge mass of sandstone that has fallen from the rocks, and stands on a narrow base upon the beach. It has acquired this name from mariners, to whom it serves as a land-mark, and to whom it presents a very lively representation of a cock crowing, and clapping his wings.

Contiguous

Contiguous to the Cock, are irregular veins of basalt intersecting red sandstone, of a dark blue colour internally; but the sides next the sandstone are of a deep red colour, smooth and glossy like Roman bricks. The breadth of these veins varies from about one to three or four inches. Further on, the same sort of veins occur in red indurated clay shiver.

Several massy strata of indurated clay occur, of a florid red colour, to which the sea has conveyed a fine polish. From these, I am confident, vases, urns, jars, and all the more durable species of earthen ware, might be fabricated, susceptible of a jaspidean polish; and, being variegated with spots of different colours, might emulate the most elegant porphyry.

Within tide, are several strata that look like a Mosaic pavement of finely polished brick, of a florid red colour. They consist of equilateral pieces, or rhombi, of indurated clay, divided by septaria which run in straight lines parallel to each other, and are crossed by other straight and parallel lines with the greatest regularity, so that each rhombus is enclosed within septaria, which separate its sides from those of other rhombi, which are parallel to them. The breadth of the rhombi may be about fourteen inches; that of the septaria about half an inch. The colour of the septaria is a pale red, inclining to whiteness; and it looks very like puz-

zolana cement, in the interstices between regularly formed stones. In many cases the pavement is worn down; but the cement, which is harder, preserves a regular equality of height.

I doubt much if the most skilful mason, or even a mathematician, could produce any thing more regular, or more beautiful.

Here are numerous strata of red clay shiver, and of red flaty schistus, which include various stratulæ of hæmatites, and of kidney ironstone. The hæmatites is generally arranged in stratulæ, but often interspersed. When stratified, it generally comes off in rounded pieces, whose sides are perpendicular, and are thicker towards the centre, than towards the circumference. When interspersed, the pieces are generally broader, are of a round; or oval form, and flattened towards the circumference.

The pieces that have been long exposed to the air, are of a blood-red colour, though darker towards the centre. But by a little digging, pieces are found, with a red tegmen, but internally of a fibrous texture, the fibres at right angles to the breadth of the stone, and the colour that of steel. The interspersed pieces often exhibit an indented fracture, where the surface of the indentations has the lustre of steel.

The kidney-form pieces often exhibit a dull red earthy appearance to their centre. But, where they



they have not been too much exposed to the atmosphere, they discover a radiated texture, with the lustre of steel.

These two species feel very heavy; but there are also other stratulæ, which, though good ironstone, seem to contain a proportion of clay, and do not feel so heavy.

The people here call this ironstone *keel*, and use it for marking their sheep, and various other purposes. It has a greasy feel, and gives a stain to the hands, which it is difficult to wash off.

The farm of Cock is on a steep bank projected from the side of the mountain. The soil is mostly of a blood-red colour, and is composed of the debris of the schistus, and of the ironstone which it includes. It is wholly encumbered with this ironstone. Where burns had made excavations, I traced these ironstone strata to the summit of the mountain.

What is most extraordinary, great quantities of this ironstone are found, imbedded in clay, below peat bogs, on the flat summit of the mountain. This clearly shows that the summit was formerly covered by strata of red schistus, including ironstone, which have mouldered down. Much of the clay may have been washed away, leaving the ironstone, which water could not easily carry from a flat surface.

But as we may afterwards have an opportunity of reconsidering this subject, we shall not enlarge further at present.

Connected with the latter, are several strata of limestone, of a florid brick, or blood-red colour. Such limestone always occurs, where hæmatitical strata present themselves along the coast. We shall therefore take no further notice of this limestone, until we reach Currie, beyond which it was not observed.

A stratum about three feet in thickness, and formed into blocks of from three to four feet in length, attracts attention. This stone contains innumerable shells, chiefly madrepores, some of which exhibit a bright crimson colour. The ground of the stone is somewhat calcareous, and in its fracture every way resembles jasper, of a chocolate colour. It may, not improperly, be called jaspidean marble. Were it polished, it would exhibit a striking appearance.

Advancing onward, the strata upon the beach are suddenly changed. White and grey sandstone, with sometimes a mixture of yellow, occur, and are continued a great way.

In these the Cock coal is included. It is confined within an angular space, formed by two ledges, or edge-seams of limestone, one from north-east, the other from south-east, which meet at right-angles. To the north and south of these ledges

ledges of limestone, though the white sandstone extends a long way, and includes numerous beds of black bituminated shiver and blaes, no stratum of coal has been found.

There are three or four seams of coal running parallel from north to south; the principal, or main seam, being about fourteen feet in thickness. They dip nearly towards north-east, at an angle of  $45^{\circ}$ . Pits were sunk, and efforts used to work this coal, about fifty years ago; but as there is no harbour to export by sea, and a road must be cut several miles through rocks, a salt-pan was built, to consume the coal in the manufacture of salt. The undertaking seems not to have succeeded, and was soon abandoned.

This coal is of the same species with that at Kilkenny in Ireland; and there are similar strata in Ayrshire, in Fifeshire, and various parts of Scotland. It is blind coal, of uncommon excellence. It is not so apt to fall into powder as most other species, and, when fresh dug, it exhibits a metallic lustre. It is hence called *glance* coal by some; but this word does not distinguish it from some of its own varieties, which have no lustre; nor from some species of bituminated coal, which have a shining appearance. The word *blind* coal is more expressive of its peculiar property, in emitting neither flame nor smoke; as it con-



fists of carbon, without any impregnation of bitumen.

I could not learn that the working of this coal was abandoned, because it 'soon disappeared,' as stated by Mr Jamieson, p. 101.; but that, from its inaccessible situation, they could not work it with profit. Boiling salt could hardly absorb their refuse, far less such a quantity as would keep the pit constantly going. It is well known, that if there be not a demand sufficient to absorb all that is turned out, no coal can be worked with profit; and that the working cannot be abandoned and resumed, according to the fluctuations of the demand; because, in that case, men's wages would be running on, the machinery would be rotting, while the pit would be drowned with water.

Mr Jamieson also states 'the great frequency of basaltic veins as another cause, which must render the coal, if it should ever be detected, of an indifferent quality, and difficult to work.'

With regard to the basaltic veins, I remarked it as an uncommon circumstance in Arran, that I could not find a single basaltic vein in the coal-field, or as far as the white sandstone extended on each side of it. There did not therefore appear to be the smallest ground for believing that the coal was cut off, or its quality injured, by basaltic veins.

When

When they wrought the main seam, by digging along its outcrop a large open trench, they came to the strata which form the steep side of the mountain, and which here rise at an angle of nearly  $70^{\circ}$ . They thought the coal extended through the base of the mountain, and cut a mine to follow it out. Had they bestowed the slightest attention, they might have seen, that the strata on the side of the mountain are very different from those which include the coal; and that, when the latter touch the former, they suddenly terminate. The strata on the side of the mountain appear to have been of much earlier formation, and they rise at a much higher angle, than those which include the coal. Nor does it appear that the quality of the coal was in the least affected by its approach to the mountain; for it was equally good until it was cut off.

On examining the strata perforated by their mine, I found them to be silicious sandstone flags, of great hardness, and of a brownish-white colour, their surfaces exhibiting micaceous scales. They are from one to two inches in thickness, and are curiously bent upwards, into the form of a Gothic arch, or rather of a great many arches overlapping each other, which form the roof of their mine. It was useless to follow the coal from the strata where it was found, into strata so very different, both in quality and position. As far as I could

learn, the coal only failed them here, where they had no right to expect it.

From the position of this coal, there can be no doubt but it expands to a great extent below the sea. If ever it be found convenient to work it, I conceive it should not be by sinking pits, but by sinking in the stratum itself, and drawing it up the inclined plane of sandstone, on which it rests, by carriages running upon rollers.


This coal, being esteemed pure carbon, and capable of producing a most intense heat, I am surprised it never has been applied to the smelting of iron, and other furnacive uses. The ironstone here seems inexhaustible, and of excellent quality. A harbour might be scooped out of one of the ledges of limestone, which enclose the coal-field; which would cost nothing, as the limestone would repay the expense with profit. From this, the coal and ironstone might be exported to a situation favourable for an iron-work.

Some strata of bituminated shiver, or shale, of a black colour, are visible, not only in the coal-field; but many are visible, for a great extent, on each side of it. These strata sometimes throw out an efflorescence of sulphate of magnesia.

But in one of the seams of coal which Mr Cowie had wrought in the way called *open stretch*, for the purpose of burning limestone, I observed a highly bituminated species of till, of a black colour. This  
appeared,



appeared so extraordinary, that I requested Mr Cowie to write down a description of it, which follows.

‘ The seam of coal, at the Cock of Arran, wrought by James Cowie, is first about ten inches, then eight or ten inches of a dauchy till, then twenty inches of coal. The dauch which separates the two seams of coal, is arranged in this manner  like the back-bone of a fish, and rises in large pieces, but parts in the middle. The till between the two seams of coal serves to burn lime. ’

Mr Cowie added, that the dauch was always mixed with the blind coal in burning lime. That it seemed to kindle more readily than the coal; and the only difference was, that the dauch always left a large *guest* (cinder); whereas the coal burnt into a fine white ash, of very small quantity.

Here, then, are highly bituminated strata of clay, not only connected with blind coal, but one interposed between two seams of that fossil.

Our men of fire make their favourite element operate as many contradictions, as the hocus-pocus tricks imputed to phlogiston by the older chemists. At one time, phlogiston could not penetrate the most porous bodies; at another, the most dense were insufficient to confine it. At one time, it was the cause of gravity and attraction; at another, of levity and repulsion.

These

These gentlemen assert, that blind coal has had its bitumen evaporated, by the great heat which elevated the strata, from want of sufficient pressure to confine it; and that bituminated coal retained its bitumen, while subjected to this heat, in consequence of the enormous pressure which prevented its escape.

But I would ask these gentlemen (if they are not too *hot* to give a *cool* answer)—How came the clay strata, in the same alternation with the coal, to retain their bitumen, while the coal was deprived of it? But especially, how came a stratum of clay, included between two strata of coal, to retain its bitumen, while both the strata of coal lost theirs? I do not see how these gentlemen can answer these questions, in a way consistent with their theory.

They refer us to the sandstone which covers the blind coal, and allege we shall find some traces of the bitumen there. But though I examined the sandstone strata which formed the immediate roofs of the strata of coal, and many others, with the utmost care, I could not find the smallest visible trace of bitumen in them: nor could I trace the slightest mark of vegetable impression, either in the sandstone, or in the bituminated shiver connected with the blind coal.

Bitumen, particles of coal, and remains of vegetables, I have always found in the sandstone  
strata

strata that covered bituminated coal ; and often, in the coal itself, vegetable remains occur. Hence I inferred, that such coal had been formed from vegetables ; and the marks I formerly assigned of sandstone, including coal, applied only to bituminated coal. Blind coal appears to be *sui generis*, and to have been formed without the aid of vegetables.

But without pretending to assign the mode of its formation, I think I am warranted to assert, it was not formed in the way our fiery philosophers allege ; and that the facts stated are fatal to their theory, as far as it depends upon pressure, or defect of pressure.

The strata of white sandstone, and of bituminated shiver, occupy the coast only a short way, on the north of the coal field ; but on the south they prevail for several miles.

Beyond the Cock coal, there is a farm called Laggan, where, what soil there is, appears fertile. Below this farm, a vast ledge of limestone is exposed by partial working on the sea-beach, and forms a ridge through the land. This is the ledge described as cutting off the coal in this direction.

It is of a blue colour, arising from bitumen ; and contains many large oyster, and other shells.

For a long way white sandstone continues, and alternates with strata of blaes, of various, but many of very great thickness. Many of these latter



latter strata include numerous stratulæ of carbonated ironstone, of a blue, or black colour.

These strata dip at various angles, from north to north-east. A few strata dip in the opposite direction.

For about a quarter of a mile, the strata are wacken porphyry, regularly dipping like the others. Here whinstone veins, of a blue colour, again make their appearance, and intersect the strata.

In one case, a vein of porphyry, varying between red and purple, containing white silky concretions of sparry lime, intersects these strata.

Beyond this, strata of blue basalt, subdivided into columns, of various, but none of great thickness, alternating with bituminated clay shiver, of a black colour, occupy a considerable portion of the beach. These strata observe the general dip, but not at so high an angle. Next, bluish sandstone, alternating with red shiver. Lastly, red sandstone, alternating with puddingstone, red shiver, and red flaty schistus. The shiver and schistus include many stratulæ, and are thickly interspersed with hæmatites. Many of the schistic strata, are partly red, partly white, in the same fragment. The latter do not seem to contain much hæmatites.

Intermixed with the strata from where the white sandstone terminates, are several massy strata of indurated clay, often polished by the sea. They are either of a white, or greyish colour, sometimes varied

varied by spots of faint red, or purple. They seem highly deserving the attention of potters.

The farm of Laggantwine is the third and last upon the side of this mountain. It is situated in an elevated corry, or hollow, scooped from the side of the mountain. Soil mostly of a red colour, being formed from the decomposition of the strata which had formerly leaned towards the schistus here; and much more might be gained than is actually cultivated.

On the north-east side of this corry, the micaceous schistus is projected towards the sea, and forms a mountain of curious construction. The schistus is suddenly cut off by a perpendicular vein of primary puddingstone, consisting of stones of various size, mostly angular, inserted in a schistic ground, of a bluish grey colour. Next to the perpendicular vein of puddingstone, a great many strata of calcareous puddingstone lean towards the mountain. Those next it are almost perpendicular, but they deviate as they recede, and the outermost forms an angle of about  $80^{\circ}$ , dipping towards north-east. All these strata rise to the summit of the mountain.

The calcareous puddingstone contains rounded pieces of quartz, jasper, flint, red sandstone, and sandstone schistus, dispersed in a ground of indurated chalk. The strata of this description form the

the external covering, facing the sea, in which the concretions sometimes superabound, sometimes the chalk.

Many of the interior, and parts of the exterior strata, are composed of rounded pieces of white indurated chalk, inserted in a grey ground of the same material, without any apparent mixture of flinty concretions. These strata are, in fact, calcareous puddingstone.

This mountain cannot be viewed from the sea-beach without astonishment; and as numerous fragments have fallen from the lower parts of the external strata, so as to leave them, apparently, only a pivot to rest upon, our astonishment at their grandeur is mixed with fear of their sudden fall.

In the same line of bearing, which is nearly from south to north, the same strata are found within tide-mark, and jut occasionally through the soil on the sea-beach. In the first case, they are mostly covered by sand and chingle; in the last, by soil.

It would be easy to cut a commodious harbour through these strata, from the sea, the value of the limestone more than defraying the expense. After this is done, a few blasts inserted in the base of the strata, to be fired by a train which might allow the workmen time to escape, would bring down the whole side of the mountain, and afford materials



materials from which limestone of the best quality might be selected, sufficient to supply the consumption of several generations.

Beyond Laggantwine, the first visible rocks are a mountainous ridge of pudding strata, of enormous thickness, which projects towards the sea. Where this ridge approaches the sea, immense masses have fallen down, and encumber the beach; producing a wild and romantic effect; but not unpleasant, as there is an easy passage through them. Most of the pudding rocks here have a calcareous ground, and some would even make lime.

Beyond this promontory, the same strata seemed to be continued, though not so massy; and the acclivity of the mountains begins to be much less abrupt, until the sea-bank becomes low, and the land rises gently from the sea.

Below the farms of North and South Sannox, there is a bold projection of pudding rock, with an extensive plain on each side of it, and a level parterre between it and the sea. This rock is covered, and surrounded, on either side, with natural woods, of great extent; and the semi-circular parterre in front of it, is the most beautiful and romantic spot I ever beheld.

Did not observe any whinstone veins penetrating these pudding rocks; and whether they penetrated the strata on the shore, I had no opportunity

nity of observing. When benighted in such situations, without guide or attendant, an obstacle is thrown in the way of deliberate observation; and the fear of breaking one's neck, induces a necessity of employing the faint glimmering that remains, in scrambling towards quarters.

CURRIE,

---

### CURRIE, &c.

FROM the Sannox to Arrán Castle, the sea-bank is generally low, and sometimes slopes down to the beach. An extensive terrace, of from one to two miles in breadth, is projected from the base of the mountains towards the sea. This terrace is cultivated in some places; but it exhibits extensive tracts, of excellent soil, on which cultivation has never operated. Some places are wet and swampy, but might easily be drained. Others are encumbered with stones, and should be planted. In many places, the mountain torrents have cut through this terrace deep ravines, which are skirted by natural wood. Much natural wood abounds at the Sannox and Currie, which, were it preserved, might become valuable.

The mountain called Cir Mhōr (*Great Comb, or Crest*) above Currie, from some points of view appears like a vast building flanked by two massy towers. Between this mountain and Cich-nah'nighean (*Virgin's Breast*), a vast corry, or hollow, is scooped out, which exhibits a scene rocky and wild. A stream of water flows from it, which is fed by springs bursting from the base of the

ol P rocks,



rocks. As there is only a very small barrier of schistic rock, facing this mountain, it is probable the corry may have been produced by water accumulating in a perpendicular hollow, until its pressure overcame the lateral barrier, as was stated respecting Ceim-na-Cailich. This corry is rounded on all sides to its summit, the sides being formed of loose blocks; which shows there are no veins here of large masses, which always form the precipitous sides of granite mountains.

Descending by the small stream which flows from this corry, the granite begins to be stratified with considerable regularity. In one place, it is intersected by a large vein of puddingstone, consisting of fragments of quartz and granite, inserted in a schistic ground of a bluish grey colour. Towards the south, this vein swells into little hills. Below this vein, the granite resumes its former regularity, and is soon intercepted by micaceous schistus, of which the barrier is thin; then primary puddingstone occurs, of a schistic ground; and, lastly, red sandstone.

Cich-na-h'nighean has a most stupendous pyramidal pillar of equal altitude with the mountain from which it has been detached, in many points of view very much resembling a virgin's breast, which has occasioned the name of the mountain. In this pillar, the granite exhibits a confused arrangement, without any regular stratification.

To the north of this, a very deep glen is scooped in the granite mountains, from which the water of South Sannox flows. Its mouth is bounded by Cich-na-h'nighean on the south, and by Suidh (*The Seat*) on the north.

Descending into this glen, found it penetrated far into the granite mountains, and, like the corry of Cir Mhōr, was bounded by rounded ridges of granite. The glen, and the channel of the stream for a considerable way below, are encumbered with rounded blocks of granite; but, on following the stream, stratified granite occurs—then schistus—then primary puddingstone of a schistic ground—then strata of red pudding and sandstone alternate, until they reach the sea-beach. The latter are frequently intersected by veins of hard blue whinstone.

At one part of South Sannox water, large and irregular veins of spathum ponderosum, or ponderous spar, intersect the pudding and sandstone strata. Some of these are of great magnitude, and exhibit a lamellated structure, with small red, or black streaks, the latter probably owing to lead. Other parts are a sort of spathic puddingstone, and include rounded pieces of quartz, and even rounded pieces of sandstone.

These veins run due north; and there is no opportunity of tracing them in the district between South and North Sannox waters, because the ridge

is mostly covered with heath, or with natural wood. Perhaps when the land is torn up, and reduced to cultivation, this ponderous spar may be found jutting to the surface, and may include ore of lead.\*

But in the channel of North Sannox water, at the distance of nearly two miles, two small veins of the same spar were seen running in the same direction with those in South Sannox water; and the space betwixt them is occupied by a very broad vein of whinstone.

The strata in North Sannox are similar to those described in South Sannox; and at the mouth of the former river there is a bed of peat-moss within tide-mark.

Above where the road from Glen Ransa crosses North Sannox, the primary puddingstone commences. A striking singularity occurs here, viz. a broad vein of irregular blue slate, intersecting the puddingstone.

The puddingstone forms jutting rocks on the south side of the glen; then schistus occurs; and, lastly, the granite of Ceim-na-Cailich; from whose bosom the main stream issues, as formerly described.

The

---

\* Since this was written, having accidentally looked into Mr Pennant's Tour to the Hebrides, I saw he had observed these veins, and had formed the same opinion of their contents I have here expressed.



The general inclination of most of the strata, from Loch Ransa to the Sannox, is, more or less, towards the north. But here the inclination begins to observe a contrary direction, and is pointed, more or less, towards the south.

Leaving the limestone for future consideration, the general strata along this beach are red sandstone, alternating with puddingstone. Sometimes the sea-bank is a perpendicular rock of puddingstone, which seems to rest upon the last mentioned strata; and frequently these strata are seen to pass under a pudding stratum of great thickness.

The red sandstone includes many strata of red shiver, or slaty schistus; and these, again, contain many stratulæ, or are thickly disseminated with hæmatites, or kidney ore of iron. The ironstone continues to occur, in great quantities, to the distance of more than a mile to the south of Currie; beyond which, no more of it was observed.

There are also several strata, of great thickness, of indurated clay, some of which seem well adapted for making fire-bricks; others for the potteries; though none of the latter seemed to equal, in purity, some that occurred further north.

These strata are frequently intersected by whinstone veins; and, near the burn of Currie, there is a large irregular vein, or rather blotch, of porphyry, similar to other veins further north. It consists of various concretions, the principal of

which are white silky pieces of spar of lime, inserted in a vivid red ground, variegated with nebulae, and streaks of purple. It also exhibits large rounded blocks of blue whinstone, or basalt, immersed, and firmly cemented in it. When any of these are knocked out, they leave a hollow distinctly moulded by their shape.

At the Currie, there are immense strata of sandstone, of a fine grain, and pure white colour. These strata form two series. The one to the north is harder, coarser, and not so white, as the series towards the south. The southern series has a harbour cut out of the solid rock, which admits vessels for its exportation. Between two strata of this stone, a bed of bituminated clay shiver, of a dark blue colour, is visible, which might afford some hope of coal under the strata. But the inclination of the strata being towards the south, is rather unfavourable to coal, as far as my very limited experience in these matters extends; and, if coal were here, it must be seen in the outcrop of the strata on the sea-beach.

We shall now enumerate the various limestone strata in this district, beginning with those situated towards the north.

1. In South Sannox farm, a vast rock of limestone rises from the sea-beach, and runs up through the moors, until it approaches the mountains. In some parts this is a puddingstone, containing rounded

ed

ed pebbles, and pieces of sandstone, inserted in a ground of white indurated chalk. In other parts, no extraneous concretions appear. It consists of several beds of great thickness, of which the bottom is not exposed to view. The superficial bed contains great numbers of pebbles, while in those below, none are visible. No shells appear in this stone; and it seems well adapted for being wrought by mining, leaving the superficial bed as a roof.

2. In Currie Burn, there is another vast body of limestone, which rises from the sea-beach, and runs a long way up the side of the burn, and passes over the hill towards the mountains. At the mouth of the burn its outcrop has been swept away, and covered with rubbish. This is of the same quality with,

3. The quarry now working, and which has been wrought to a considerable extent. It rises from the sea, where the stratum has been scooped out, so as to form a harbour for its exportation to Greenock, Glasgow, and various other places. It rises along the hill, parallel to the other strata, and to the white sandstone already described. The stratum consists of fifteen beds, alternating with thick beds of rich marly shiver, of a red or purple colour; so that for light, sandy, or chingly soils, the rubbish of this quarry would answer much better than lime. The stone is of a blue, or purple colour, and contains numerous shells, chiefly large



oysters and clams, which retain their natural shape. The marl also contains some shells; but they are generally compressed, or broken into fragments. Often it exhibits broken impressions of shells, where no shell actually remains.

4. South of the Sandstone Harbour, there is a series of limestone strata, of a florid blood, or brick-red colour, which also rises over the hills. I formerly described a similar stratum of limestone at the Cock; and several other strata, of the same appearance, occur in the extensive tract between the Cock and Currie. As this stone seems to contain no other alloy but iron, it would be worth while to try whether, without the addition of puzzolana or terras, it would not make cement for buildings under water.

5. South of this there is another vast stratum of limestone, running over the hills, called the Cascade Quarry, from a beautiful cascade that falls over a rock below. This stratum is not visible on the sea-beach, being probably covered with chingle and stones. It is of the same quality with the quarry now working, but it never has been wrought.

6. About a mile south from Currie, and about a mile above the sea-beach, in the side of a hill, there is a stratum of limestone called the South Quarry, which has been wrought to a considerable extent. It contains the same number of beds with  
the

the Currie Quarry, only they are thinner. In all other respects they are similar. They rest on red and purple marly shiver, and are covered by white sandstone. A road has been made from this quarry to the sea-beach, where a small harbour is formed of loose stones for its exportation. There is reason to believe that this stratum, though concealed by earth and stones, descends to the sea-beach; and that it may be found entering the sea at a small sandy bay, north of the harbour just mentioned.

All these strata, and those connected with them, incline towards the south at an angle of about  $45^{\circ}$ ; and their line of bearing, or outcrop, rises from east to west, with the acclivity of the land, towards the granite mountains.

Natural magnets have been found on the sea-beach below the South Quarry, probably detached from a stratum of ironstone by the sea. Though I searched, I found none.

---

### SEA-BEACH TO ARRAN CASTLE.

ONE circumstance strikes us upon this beach, *viz.* the enormous masses of granite which are scattered on several parts of it. Some of these are like detached rocks, and are not much rounded, not having had a long journey from the neighbouring mountains: though many of the smaller blocks are considerably rounded, these having been carried down by streams, while the first rolled down by their immense weight, when the mountains were much higher, and the projecting declivity much steeper than they are now. A remarkable stone of this sort, whose weight may be from thirty to forty tons, and considerably rounded, rests upon a narrow ledge of puddingstone, below the farm of South Sannox, where the road is cut through. It is hardly credible that this stone could have rolled into its present position by accident. Its resting on a pivot, and having its edge propped by a small block of granite, seem to indicate that it was placed there by design. But how they could contrive to move such a mass, though found contiguous, or to elevate it to its present position, when mechanical powers were unknown,



unknown, exceeds my comprehension. This stone very much resembles the rocking stones at Glennevis, and other parts of the North Highlands, some of which move by the wind, and by which the Druids pretended to foretel future events. Many of these stones have been thrown from their pivots, and can no longer be moved; and, whether this was a rocking stone or not, it was probably an implement of superstition.

A much larger mass is seen resting on rounded blocks, beneath which the last of Cromwell's soldiers is said to have sought concealment, but was there overtaken and slain.

The strata southward from the South Quarry harbour, are mostly red sandstone, curiously intersected by cracks, or slips, which occasion perpetual variations in the line of dip. These strata are often composed of thin laminæ, whose outcrops look like large fans, or like leaves of the palm-tree overlapping each other. They are intersected by numerous whinstone veins. One large vein runs a long way from north to south; then suddenly forms a curve, and runs eastward. It has a smaller vein, of a darker blue whinstone, in the same chasm, on its west side. The latter does not bend round with its associate, but continues onward in a right line, and soon cuts a larger vein, at an angle of  $45^{\circ}$ , without intermixture of substance. It seems as if the first large vein disdained

ed

ed to travel further with such a puny associate, and hence he flies off from him at right angles ; while the other, indignant, takes his revenge on the first great vein he meets, by cutting him in two.

But what is most remarkable along this beach, is numerous veins, of various dimensions, some not thicker than a quarter of an inch, some several feet over, of red sandstone. These veins are harder, and are either of a paler or deeper red, than the strata which they intersect. Sometimes they are cut off, and sometimes have their direction changed, by the whinstone veins. When broken across, they can be seen distinctly to penetrate the strata, mostly in a perpendicular, but sometimes in a slanting direction. Where they are thin and numerous, they mark the surface of the strata into many whimsical compartments. I noticed a vein of this sort, as forming the key-stone of the Gothic arch of King's Cove. Near Arran Park, there is a projecting peninsula, forming the northern mouth of Broddick Bay, which exhibits many large veins of this sort. At one place, a slip changes the red sandstone to white. A sandstone vein intersects both ; which, before it leaves the red sandstone, has a mixture of white ; but when it enters the white sandstone, it becomes wholly white.

---

## DESCRIPTION OF THE STRATA

MENTIONED AND REFERRED TO IN

### THE PRECEDING SURVEY.

---

---

BY DR WALKER.

---

---

THE late DR WALKER esteemed a knowledge of the solid strata of the earth the most important part of Mineralogy; as in them the metallic ores, and all the more valuable minerals, are situated. He arranged these under two grand classes, the PETRÆ and SAXA. The first forming the lower hills; the last the higher mountains.

The PETRÆ he defined to be *simple rocks*, fossils which are either craggy or stratified, appearing to the naked eye to be composed of one and the same material.

The SAXA he defined to be *compound rocks*, fossils which are craggy or stratified, amorphous, composed



composed of a substramen and various concretions.

The PETRÆ he arranged under four orders, each order including a number of genera.

The SAXA he arranged under nine orders, each including a number of genera.

To each genus he affixed the name which had been used by Pliny and other ancient authors; but he was careful to note the synonymes which had been used by more modern authors, or which prevailed in the vulgar dialect of this and of other countries.

In describing the various genera, it was not his object to enumerate all the properties which belonged to each individual, (a practice which has lately rendered Mineralogy a mass of unintelligible jargon), but to select those discriminating characters by which one stone is distinguished from another.

The discriminating characters of fossils he arranged under the following heads; which, though not repeated in the following descriptions, are understood to be implied.

#### NATURAL CHARACTERS.

SITUATION.

SUBSTANCE.

CONSISTENCE.

FIGURE.

STRUCTURE.

PARTS.

PARTS.

QUALITIES.

CHEMICAL CHARACTERS.

In the preceding pages, all the peculiarities of the rocks are described as they occurred. What follows is not a connected series of Dr Walker's descriptions of the genera of rocks, but a selection of his descriptions, expressing their general and discriminating properties, mostly in the order in which the rocks occurred to me in Arran. Stones not included in his system have already been described, or shall be described afterwards.

Note

## Note [A.] SANDSTONE. p. 39.

## SYMPEXIMUM.

Scythestone or Rubber. *Woodward's fossils*, Part I. p. 17—32. *Saxum*, 10. *Da Costa*, p. 132. Grainstone, *Brown's Jam.* p. 50. *Arenarius granularis*, *Waller*, *Syst.* I. p. 195. Sandstone with an argillaceous cement, *Cronst.* § 276. p. 1. 3.

English: sandstone, grindstone, feedstone, crowstone. Scotch: commonly called freestone.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Secondary. Strata horizontal, oblique, elevated, very thick.

*Subst.* Aggregated. Substramen argillaceous. Concretions quartzose, micaceous.

*Consist.* Cuts with a chisel. Polish rude, dull, arenaceous. Does not transmit light. Fracture plain.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Indeterminate, arenaceous.

*Parts.* Fragments of the Strata quadrangular. The quartzose particles, amorphous; the micaceous, silvery.

*Qual.* Colour white, whitish, grey; but, impregnated with ochre of iron, it is red, or yellow.

*Chemical*



*Chemical Characters.*

Resists the air, though it is sometimes decomposed by exposure to it. Vitrescible into a solid hard glass. *Waller.*

Note

Crystals in the fire. With a stronger heat is melted into a treble beam. *Waller.*  
Oxy-ferrous. Contains small veins of quartz, but no extraneous bodies.

Note



Note [C.] MOLARIS and BRECCIA, p. 39.

MOLARIS:

Lapis molaris, *Valmont*, Sp. 144. Molaris; Scopoli Princip. p. 59. British millstone.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Secondary. A coacervated rock, scarce stratified.

*Subst.* Aggregated; substramen arenaceous; concretions rounded, angular, unequal, of various kinds.

*Consist.* The substramen does not transmit light; the concretions often strike fire with steel.

*Fig.* Amorphous; free of veins.

*Struct.* Indeterminate; but the concretions are often of a regular structure.

*Parts.* The quartzose concretions are rounded; the schistose angular, together with the fragments of other primitive rocks; is the peculiar matrix of gravel, or small stones.

*Qual.* The colour of the substramen is various; most frequently grey, or red.

*Chemical Characters.*

The substramen sometimes effervesces; often grows harder by exposure to the air.



Saxum amnigenum, *Linn.* Breccia, *Waller.*

I. p. 427. n. 3. The breccia of authors.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Secondary. Craggy, coacervated, sometimes stratified, in beds variously inclined.

*Subst.* Conglutinated; substramen ochreous; concretions of various stones, especially the primitive; often schistose.

*Consist.* Impervious to light; fracture rude; polish none; often exhibits holes.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Indeterminate; fracture irregular, very rough.

*Parts.* Concretions often earthy, angular.

*Qual.* Substramen sometimes red, often yellow; the concretions of various colours.

Note

Note [D.] **BLOTTA.** PRIMARY BRECCIA,  
OR PUDDINGSTONE, p. 39.

**BLOTTA.**

Argillaria, *Brown's Jam.* p. 66. Balkstone,  
*Born*, p. 112? Breccia arenacea, *Cronst.*  
Scottish till-band.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Secondary. A coacervated rock, scarce strati-  
fied.

*Subst.* Substramen argillaceous. Concretions round-  
ed, angular, of various species.

*Consist.* Substramen impervious to light. Concre-  
tions often give sparks with steel. Fracture  
irregular. Cement scarce palpable.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Indeterminate.

*Parts.* Free of veins.

*Qual.* Colour of the substramen various; most  
frequently blackish, or grey.

*Chemical Characters.*

Moulders in the air. Insoluble.

*Obs.* Free of yeins.

Note [E.] GREY GRANITE, p. 41.

PSARONIUM.

Granitum, *Valmont*, Sp. 182. n. 3. Pfaronium, *Da Costa*, p. 280. Woodward's foreign fossils, p. 4. Appendix, p. 4. Granites, *Waller*, I. p. 407.

British grey granite. English moorstone. Hard growan, Cornwall. Peasly whin, Aberdeen. Granitello, Italy.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical, very thick, very solid.

*Subst.* Conglomerated, water-borne. No apparent substramen. Concretions, fellspar, quartz, mica.

*Consist.* Gives fire with steel; very hard; does not obey the chisel. Fracture somewhat plain, rough. Polish like that of marble.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Granulated with grains of various size and figure, sometimes however equal, very small.

*Parts.* Concretions of fellspar cubical, lamellated. Concretions of quartz amorphous. Concretions of mica lamellated. Fragments of the strata paralleloiped, of immense size.

*Qual.*



**Qual.** Fellspar white; quartz more white. Mica black, sometimes whitish. Fellspar and quartz, subdiaphanous. Black mica opaque, white, pellucid.

*Chemical Characters.*

Hardens in the air. Moulders in the fire.

- Obs.** 1. Besides black mica, white pellucid mica is often found in granite; which never occurs in syenite.
2. Powdery crytallyzed calcareous earth often exists in granite.

Q4

Note

Note [F.] MICACEOUS SCHISTUS, p. 47.

LEPIDOTES.

Saxum fornacum, *Linn. Cronst.* p. 242. Saxum tritorium, *Linn. Cronst.* p. 244. Hornslate, *Ferber*, p. 327. Lepidotes resembles the scales of fishes, of various colours, *Agricola*, Nat. Foss. Lib. 5. Saxa fornacum, *Waller*, I. p. 410. Saxum Marestrandense, *Linn.* Stone composed of quartz and mica, *Gussmanni Lithophyl. Mitifian.* p. 443. Saxum Molinum Garpenbergense, *Rocrosiense*, *Montanum*, *Linn.*

British : Scalestone. German (vulgo) gneifs,

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical, fissile.

*Subst.* Conglomerated. Concretions, mica and quartz variously interwoven.

*Consist.* The quartz gives sparks with steel, the mica none. Does not obey the chisel.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Qual.* The micaceous part is golden, silvery, greenish, blackish ; the quartzose white.

*Chemical Characters.*

The extremities of the strata, broken across, long resist the violence of the fire. Hence its name by Linnæus and Wallerius, from its use in the construction of furnaces.

Note

Note [G.] RUBBLE, or BASTARD FREESTONE,  
p. 48.

SCYRUS.

Freeze, or Burstone, *Da Costa*, p. 127. Sandstone with an unknown cement, perhaps argillaceous, *Cronst.* § 276. n. 3. *Cos cotaria*, *Linn.* Rubble, or Rubblestone, *Kirwan*.

Scottish: commonly bastard freestone; bastard whinstone. English: freeze. Elvan.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical, very thick.

*Subst.* Conglutinated. Substramen scarce manifest, argillaceous. Concretions most frequently filicious, very small, nearly equal; sometimes micaceous, schorlaceous.

*Consist.* Gives sparks with steel. Does not obey the chisel.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Indeterminate, arenaceous. Fracture angular, irregular. Pecten palpable.

*Qual.* Its most frequent colour reddish.

Note



Note [H.] WACKEN PORPHYRY, p. 61.

GLOMELLARIA.

Scottish : Ratchell.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical, thick.

*Subst.* Conglutinated. Substramen, earthy, argillaceous-schistose. Concretions, quartz, felspar, schorl; sometimes zeolite, angular.

*Consist.* Impervious to light; brittle; does not obey the chisel. Polish, none.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Indeterminate. Fracture angular, rough. Pecten scarce palpable.

*Parts.* Fragments of the strata amorphous.

*Qual.* Substramen blackish, dark grey, ash-coloured. Concretions white, shining.

Note

## Note [I.] SYENITE, p. 62.

[This stone is so called from Syene in Upper Egypt, where it abounds. The ancient Egyptians constructed many of their temples and obelisks, adorned with hieroglyphicks, of this stone. They even cut large rocks of it into gigantic statues. If a monument is to be erected to our naval heroes, the base, at least, should be of this stone; that when the column itself has mouldered into dust, the base may transmit their glory to posterity. It abounds at Sandside in Caithness, and many other parts of Scotland.]

## SYENITES.

Syenites, *Plin.* Lib. 36, cap. 8. *Granites Orientalis*, *Waller*, I. p. 407.

British: Syenite. Red granite. *Granito rosso* of the Italians.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical, very thick, very solid.

*Subst.* Conglomerated, water-borne. No manifest substramen. Concretions fellspar, quartz, mica; sometimes crystallized schorls.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.*

*Struct.* Granulated, with grains of various magnitude and figure.

*Parts.* The concretions are separable by a blow. Concretions of fellspar are quadrangular, lamellated. The concretions of quartz are amorphous. The concretions of mica are lamellated. The fragments of the strata are parallelopiped, of immense size.

*Qual.* The fellspar is red; quartz, white; mica black. The fellspar is slightly translucent; the quartz, subdiaphanous; the mica, opaque.

#### *Chemical Characters.*

Stands the fire; afterwards gives sparks with steel. Vitriifiable into a white semipellucid glass. The iron with which the fellspar is coloured, in a vitrifying heat, becomes volatile. Insoluble in acids.

*Obs.* Large, yellow micaceous concretions, of a rhombic figure, are sometimes found in syenite, which are never found in granite.

Note



Note [K.] BASALTIC COLUMNS, p. 77.

BASALTES.

Basaltes, *Plin.* Lib. 36. cap. 7. *Pott.* Lith. II. p. 219. Pierre de Stolpen, *Valmont*, vol. I. p. 134. Hill's Theophrastus, p. 111. Black columnar porphyry of Ireland, *Brown's Hist of Jam.* p. 49. Basaltes, *Boethius de gemmis*, Lib. 2. cap. 273. *Hill's Hist.* p. 467. Marmor Stolpense, ferreo colore et duritie, *Kentmanni Nomenclat.* p. 53. Basaltes, a stone which consists at least of four angles, and at most of seven. *Gesner de figuris lapidum*, p. 20. Black granite, *Forster*, p. 22. Basaltes, *Woltersdorf*, p. 19. Basaltes, *Bergman.* Act. Upsal. Nov. vol. III. p. 22. Basaltes columnaris, *Baumer.* Regn. Min. p. 236. Basaltes, *Worm. Mus.* p. 44. Basaltes, *Agricola de Nat. Foss.* Lib. 7.

English: Basalt.

Natural Characters.

*Sit.* Primitive. St atified in beds horizontal or oblique, very thick; with vertical angular fragments.

*Subst.* Aggregated. Substramen, earthy, schistose, black, or ash-coloured. The concretions are quartz or schorl, small, sometimes mica, interspersed.

interpersed. Concretions of spar and zeolite are adventitious.

*Consist.* Impervious to light, very hard, resists the chisel. Polish, scarce approaches to that of marble. Fracture, somewhat plain, somewhat rough.

*Fig.* The fragments of the strata are columnar, prismatic, for the most part hexagonal, contiguous, not adhering; with unequal sides. The columns are continuous or jointed, of all figures, from trihedral to octohedral. The most common figure is hexahedral.

*Struct.* Indeterminate. Sometimes scarce palpable.

*Parts.* The sides of the columns are plain, straight, sometimes curved.

*Qual.* Colour, black or grey. Is attracted by the magnet. Specific gravity 3000, *Bergman*. Rings when struck.

#### *Chemical Characters.*

Vitrifiable in a violent heat. Its glass is scori-form, black, compact, giving fire with steel. Incalcinable, *Pott*. In the fire fusible by itself, *Bergman*. Insoluble in acids. By roasting grows red. By fixed alkali vitrifiable into a black, or blue, opaque glass.

*Composition*

*Composition*—

Silicious earth	-	56
Argillaceous	-	15
Calcareous	-	4
Iron	-	25

---

Bergman 100

*Obs.* It wears metals by writing, and shows their colours. Hence its use as a touchstone.

Note



Note [L.] - FATISCENT WHINSTONE, p. 85.

AMYTHON.

Amiantine Rock.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical.

*Subst.* Aggregated. Substramen schistose. Concretions, amianthus, asbestus; especially amianthus interwoven. *Linn.*

*Consist.* Impermeable to light. Fracture rude, rough. Polish, none.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Indeterminate. Pecten scarce palpable. Concretions fibrous, or radiated.

*Qual.* Colour approaching to black, dark.

Note

Note [M.] WHINSTONE, or BASALT, p. 96.

SIDEROPOECILON.

Saxum cotarium, *Waller*, I. p. 417. Saxum cotarium, *Linn.* Saxum ferreum, *Waller*, I. p. 420. Basaltes amorphus, *Baumer*. Regn. Min. p. 236. Mullenstone, *Kirwan's Elem.* I. p. 225. Kraggstone, *Kirwan's Elem.* I. p. 226.

Scottish: Whin, Whinrock, Whinstone.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical, lofty, thick.

*Subst.* Conglutinated. Substramen earthy, schistose. Concretions schorl, quartz. Concretions of mica, fellspar, zeolite, adventitious.

*Consist.* Impervious to light, very hard, resists the chisel. Fracture angular. Polish rude.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Indeterminate. Pecten scarce palpable.

*Parts.* Fragments of the strata vertical, elongated, angular. By exposure to air and water, it acquires a whitish tegmen, or crust.

*Qual.* Colour black, dark-blue, ash, whitish. Rings when struck.

- Obs.* 1. Is often the matrix of metallic veins.  
 2. In the illustrious Electoral Museum of Dresden, stones of this genus are distinguished by Pliny's name of Syderopocilon.

Note

*[Faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page]*



Note [N.] PORPHYRY, p. 125.

LEUCOSTICTOS.

Porphyr. *Valmont*. Sp. 180. Porphyrites, *Plin.*  
 Lib. 36. cap. 7. Porphyr. *Waller*. Syst. I. p. 414.  
 Porphyry, *Kirwan's Elem.* p. 151. Leucostictos,  
*Cesalpinus de Metall.* Lib. 2. cap. 16. Leucostictos, *Plin.*

British: Porphyry.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical.

*Subst.* Aggregated. Substramen water-borne, jaspidean, but harder. Concretions disseminated; of fellspar quadrangular, angular; sometimes of quartz, schorl, rarely of mica.

*Consist.* Substramen gives fire with steel; is harder than jasper; not cut with steel. Fracture somewhat plain, dull. Pecten impalpable. Polish perfectly jaspidean, shining, the concretions excepted.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Of the substramen indeterminate.

*Qual.* Colour red, inclining to purple, black, green. Substramen subdiaphanous, or transmits a very little light at the edges.

*Chemical Characters.*

The substramen is untouched by acids, even when invigorated by heat. Is more easily fused in the fire than jasper itself. Forms an opaque, compact glass; *Waller*. It remains, however, entire in a fire, in which jasper is fusible; *Pott*. Vitrescible, its glass scoriform, dark.

Note

Note [O.] SLATE, STEGANIUM, p. 204.

### STEGANIUM.

*Fiffilis menfalis*, *Auctor.* Schiftus cœrulefcens, *durus*, clangofus ex Scotia, *Gronov.* Ind. p. 10. n. 10. Schiftus purpureus, *Da Costa*, p. 175. Schiftus cœruleus, *Da Costa*, p. 181. Saxum fiffile cœruleum, *Sibbald.* *Auctor.* p. 35.

British Slate. Table Slate.

### *Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical, fiffile.

*Subst.* Homogeneous, earthy, fchiftofe.

*Consist.* Transmits no light, cuts with a knife. Longitudinal fracture plain; tranfverfe rude, angular. Writes white. Polifh very flicht, dull.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Indeterminate. Pecten impalpable.

*Parts.* Fragments of the ftrata quadrangular, rhomboidal, fiffile, parallel; the fides being plain, fmoth, even.

*Qual.* Blue, black, purple. Rings when ftruck.



*Chemical Characters.*

Impervious to water. Fusible; passing into a scoria that floats in water, and even in spirit of wine. Urged by a stronger heat, it passes into a more dense scoria. *Waller.*

*Composition.* Silica, magnesia, lime, iron; with a small portion of mineral oil. *Kirwan.*

**Note**

## Note [P.] ARDESIA, p. 204.

[Though I saw no Ardesia in Arran, I shall take the liberty of subjoining Dr Walker's description of it, that the reader may see in what particulars it differs from slate, to which it is very nearly allied. There are inexhaustible quarries of Ardesia at Eisdale, Balahulish, and other parts of the Western Highlands. Slate generally rises in broader plates than Ardesia. In Cornwall and Wales, there is much slate; but I never heard of Ardesia in these places. The best slate is equal in durability to the best Ardesia, though the former is subject to greater variations in quality than the latter.]

## ARDESIA.

Ardesia tegularis, *Waller*, I. p. 337. Schistus Ardesia, *Linn*. Greenish, glossy, talky slate, *Woodward*. Foss. Part I. p. 18. n. 80. Schistus viridis, *Da Costa*, p. 182. Schistus sprinkled with yellow pyrites from Scotland, *Gronov*. Ind. p. 10. n. 11. Scottish: Skailzie.

*Natural Characters.*

*Sit.* Primitive. Strata vertical, fissile.

*Subst.* Homogeneous, earthy.

R 4

*Consist.*

*Consist.* Transmits no light; cuts with a knife. The longitudinal fracture plain; the transverse rude, angular.

*Fig.* Amorphous.

*Struct.* Determinate. Pecten palpable. Surface of the plates undulated, furrowed, striated, or punctured; faintly shines.

*Parts.* Fragments of the strata quadrangular, rhombic, large.

*Qual.* Blue, greenish, black. Rings when struck.

#### *Chemical Characters.*

Impervious to water. Is not decomposed by the weather.

*Obs.* It contains cubical, yellow, crystals of iron pyrites, scattered at a distance from each other.



---

**GENERAL REMARKS.****I. *On the GRANITE MOUNTAINS,*  
*TOPAZES, &c.***

**T**HE granite mountains of Arran occupy an area of from eight to ten miles from north-east to south-west, and from five to six miles in the opposite direction. Their southern base exceeds six miles in length; but the northern side does not much exceed three. We shall assume their area to be a parallelogram, of eight miles by five, which gives forty square miles occupied by the granite mountains. Were actual measurement applied, I doubt not but these mountains would be found to occupy a larger area than that here assigned.

The different varieties of granite have been described as they occurred. With regard to the veins of granite mentioned by Mr Playfair, (*Illustrations of the Huttonian Theory*, p. 314.), as penetrating the schistus, I saw no such veins, nor any veins of granite but such as I have described, intersecting the granite mountains themselves. Nor did the granite of such veins, except in its mode of arrangement, and the superior size of its masses, seem to differ in structure from the granite contiguous to them. The only exception to this observation, are the two very curious veins of granite

granite included in the vein of whinstone, in the channel of Rosa Burn, described p. 54. At the junction of the granite with the schistus in the mountain of Tornidneon, no regular vein of granite was seen in the schistus; though many detached masses of granite were found in the schistus, and some detached pieces of the latter in the former. Though I often looked for the veins described by Mr Playfair, I saw none; but I suspect I had not been fortunate enough to stumble on the places where he found them.

It has been observed, that veins of talk, by some called mica, occur in these mountains; and that silicious crystals, of various degrees of perfection, from the first rude approach towards a regular form, to the perfect topaz, are found disseminated in blotches, or veins of quartz.

But silicious crystals, generally of a smoky colour, and five-sided, terminating in pyramids at both ends, are often found in the body of the granite itself. The size of these has always a reference to the size of the crystals of fellspar, with which they are connected; the largest being found in those parts of the granite where the fellspars are largest.

The largest and most perfect of these crystals are found in what the people here call *rotten rock*; and these are always of a smoky colour. This rotten rock is an incrustation of those large crystals

stals of fellspar, which have improperly acquired the name of adularia (*flattering.*) Though many of the adularia remain entire, a considerable proportion of them has mouldered down into an earthy mass, of a yellowish colour, and a slight adhesion, which has occasioned the name affixed by the people to this incrustation. These incrustations are found adhering to the cheeks of veins, or rents, in the granite mountains, or investing hollow cavities in the granite rocks. Though the crystals are placed in every possible direction, and cross each other at various angles, they have always their broadest apex more or less projected from the crustaceous base in which they are inserted. Their general figure is pentagonal, terminating in pentagonal pyramids, their sides transversely fulcated, the pyramids smooth; but not unfrequently two or more crystals are indented into each other, which occasions a greater number, and irregularity in the breadth of the sides. It also occasions an irregularity in the shape of the pyramid; and not seldom a tendency towards two or more pyramids in the same crystal. In such cases, small black flakes, and a fibrous appearance, resembling a mossy vegetation, are often visible in the centre of the pyramid. These incrustations are easily separable from the solid rock to which they adhere, and are always moulded by its shape; which clearly shews that they are adventitious, and that



that they have been formed in these situations by infiltration, or by slow deposition from some menstruum. We can form some idea of this from the formation of incrustations, and of spar of lime, in cracks, and caverns of rocks, which are unquestionably produced by infiltration; as we see them, in many places, in the very act of formation. The coalpits of Swinridgemoor in Ayrshire, afford another illustration, where incrustations of filicious crystals are actually forming, or formed, upon the till-roof of the old wastes. That district abounds with strata of filicious sandstone, similar to the French burr-stone; and these strata contain many petrifications of wood, converted into flint, though the bark is converted into a coaly bitumen. The wood could not have been so completely changed, without the infiltration of the filicious matter into its pores; and the crystals in the old wastes must be formed from filicious matter, conveyed by aqueous solution, and either deposited in the form of a splintery crust, or shooting into pyramidal crystals. No such crystals are found in those places from which the coal has been recently extracted.

What seems to prove that the adularia had been formed from the decomposition and subsequent crystallization of the fellspar in the granite rocks, and the topazes from the filicious matter in the same rocks, is, that these two species of crystals

stals uniformly bear a relative proportion to each other in point of size. When the adularia are of large size, the topazes are also large; and when the one is small, the other is also small; and in the last case, neither of them are so regular as in the first. This seems to indicate the different degrees of slowness, and freedom from perturbation, by which they had been formed. It is well known that the size and regularity of crystals are much affected by these causes. Where the adularia remain entire in these incrustations, they are always of a white colour, and seem to affect the rhomboidal figure. Perhaps the earthy matter of the crust may be fellspar deposited without crystallization. Both species of crystals seem to have been formed at the same time, and to have been separated from the same liquid.

These smoky topazes abound in Cairngorum as well as in Arran. Heating them carefully in a sand-bath, is said to convey to them the bright yellow colour of the oriental topaz. Hence some have supposed their swarthy colour to be owing to carbon in the body of the stone, which the heat destroys. I am rather disposed to impute their dark hue to oxyd of iron, which the heat, in some degree, deoxydates or changes, so as to make it transmit and reflect a different colour. To the same cause, and not to carbon, I am disposed to impute the dark colour of pitchstone.

For

For my ingenious friend Dr Thomson having heated specimens of it in a furnace, with access of air, with a view to burn off the carbon which is supposed to convey its colour, found its surface and cracks in some cases acquired a yellowish brown, or rusty colour, evidently from an alteration of the state of oxyd of iron; while the interior parts of the stone remained unchanged. A rusty incrustation is often seen to cover the pitchstone of Arran, and to penetrate its cracks, acquired by exposure to the air alone; because the interior parts are a bottle green, of various intensity.

The conclusion seems therefore warranted, that the topazes, as well as the pitchstone, of Arran, owe their colour to iron in their composition, in a particular state of combination with oxygen.

We already adverted to the vast masses of granite which are found among the mountains, or on the sea-shore contiguous to the granite mountains. Similar masses are found along the summits of the secondary mountains, towards the south, and around the sea-shores not only of Arran, but of Holy Island. But I remarked of these masses, in general, that the further they are removed from the granite mountains, the smaller they are in size, and the more rounded they are in shape. Some blocks on the shore at South-End are globular. It is evident that these blocks must have come into their present position, before the waters had scoop-  
ed



ed out those deep ravines, which now separate the granite mountains from each other, and insulate the whole group of these mountains from the other mountains in Arran. These facts lead back our thoughts to a very remote period, when the island was, perhaps, much more extensive than it is now; when the granite mountains were much more elevated, and the island sloped from them in all directions; when streams of water diverged from them, as from a centre, and rolled these blocks, in all directions, towards the extremities of the island.

On Cairn-table, the mountains of Glespin, and others between Muirkirk and the vicinity of Lead-hills, rounded blocks of granite, and of syenite, are found, and in the channels of the waters which intersect them, though no rocks of these materials are found there. But these blocks must have come from mountains of these materials, at a remote period, when the surface sloped, and streams of water flowed, from the granite towards these secondary mountains. Similar examples might be adduced from other places, though these seem sufficient to illustrate the opinion here advanced.

Granite is probably the oldest rock now in existence, and its formation seems to have preceded that of animals and vegetables; because no organized remains are found in it. But the facts  
which

which occurred in Glen Rofa, and others which might be adduced, seem to prove that other rocks preceded its existence. Perhaps Dr Walker makes too many primitive mountains; and, in place of the word primitive, I am disposed to substitute the word primary; indicating, that some rocks are older than others, but that none are primitive in an absolute and unconditional sense.

## II. *On MICACEOUS SCHISTUS, or LEPIDOTES.*

THESE mountains have been described as investing the granite all round, and forming a sort of elevated terrace projected from their sides. On the west and north they are extended to a much greater distance than on the east and south-east. Opposite to those tremendous chafms, or corrays, which are excavated in the granite mountains on the east, the barrier of schiftic rock, as far as visible, is generally very thin, in some places only a few feet over. Hence I have ventured to ascribe these excavations to the lateral pressure of great masses of water, confined within the granite, when the mountains were much higher than they are now, which had burst its barriers, and carried out the sides of the mountain.

The Huttonians regard granite ‘ as a stone of  
 ‘ more recent formation than the strata incumbent  
 ‘ on

‘ on it ; as a substance which has been melted by  
 ‘ heat, and which, when forced up from the mi-  
 ‘ neral regions, has elevated the strata at the same  
 ‘ time. ’ (Illustration, &c. p. 84.)

By the strata incumbent on granite, they must mean micaceous schistus, for I never saw any other strata come in contact with granite but those of this genus. I observed many places where the granite comes in contact with the schistus, in Arran ; but their line of junction is concealed by soil and herbage, or by loose blocks of stone. On the north side of Tornidneon, and on the south side of Glen Catacol, their junction is distinctly seen, in perpendicular rocks of great elevation. The first I have attempted to describe ; and the second, as far as my opportunity of observing enabled me to form an opinion, seemed still more effectually to exclude the idea of the one rock resting on the other. The further the schistus was removed from the granite, the more its strata were inclined towards it ; but near the junction, they were absolutely perpendicular, or, by strange contortions, bent backwards, as if afraid to face the granite. But in Catacol, as far as I could observe through excessive rain, and the glimmer of twilight, the line of junction seemed a perpendicular section from the top to the bottom of the mountain.



Mr Playfair's mathematical abilities are certainly of the first eminence; and, with the most humble deference to that talent in which all acknowledge his great strength lieth, I cannot help regretting to see him making such large encroachments upon his mathematics, in order to make his fire, or heat, or whatever he pleases to call it, operate exactly in the way his theory requires it to act, and in no other.

That *action* and *reaction* are equal and contrary, I conceive to be a law of nature, or rather a law imposed upon matter by the Being who created it. If there be a great expansive power existing in the centre of the earth, whether produced by heat, or any other cause, its reaction must be equal on all points of the solid crust with which it is environed. If, then, by any sudden increase of this expansive power, from causes which Mr Playfair has not chosen to explain, the expansion should take into its head to burst its barriers, and to spew out granite mountains, whinstone or metallic veins, or any other product that might suit its fancy; were its operations not wholly directed by whim and caprice, we might expect it would pay some deference to the known laws of nature, and make its greatest eruptions where the resistance was least. Hence we might expect to see granite mountains bolting more frequently through sandstone and other strata, than through micaceous schistus.

A solid mass of micaceous schistus, from its toughness and tenacity, is certainly calculated to give much more resistance to a force acting from below, than any other strata with which I am acquainted. It is more brittle at the quartz with which it is interspersed; but by hypothesis, these quartz were projected into it by the same heat which elevated the granite. That it was a solid body, and not a pulpy mass, when this wonderful elevation took place, appears from the hypothesis; because, on the latter supposition, they cannot account for the strange fractures, dislocations, and irregularities of the schistic strata.

But supposing this rock only to oppose an equal, or even a less, resistance, to the expansive force of heat, than other rocks: as the crust which compresses their expansion, must be of very various thickness and pressure, I really wish our theorists would explain their *talisman*, their *arcanum magnum*, by which they contrive to make the expansive power of liquid granite to react against this rock alone, and against no other. These are mysteries which, to my weak capacity, seem incomprehensible. I have looked for explanations of them, but have found none.

There are others, which, in my apprehension, even darken darkness. In Arran, whence came these veins of porphyry, of whinstone, of pitchstone, of pitchstone porphyry, which intersect the

granite mountains to their summits, and are generally more regular than similar veins in the lower parts of the island? Our theorists say they were belched up by the expansive power of heat. This must have happened either at the same time that the granite was elevated, in a liquid mass, or after the granite had consolidated into mountains.

If these substances were elevated in a liquid form, along with the granite, they must have been completely intermixed; and I do not see any power, short of a miracle, which could have separated them, and arranged the granite in strata, and the others in veins, so distinctly marked and discriminated from the granite.

If the substances which fill these veins, erupted after the granite had cooled into solid rock, I do not see by what caprice they persisted in forcing their way to the summit, against such tremendous resistance, when they might so easily have avoided such an unequal conflict, by forcing a retreat through the sides of the mountains. By the laws of fluids, their forcing a passage to the summit, against solid rocks, or even in open vacuities, where they had little or no lateral resistance, is utterly impossible.

Here, again, some talismanic influence must be employed to direct the expansive force of the matter which fills these veins, against granite, while its neighbour, the micaceous schistus, is spared.



In Arran, the schistic rocks are intersected by whinstone veins, more similar to those I had been accustomed to observe, than many others which intersect the strata in other parts of the island. But neither here, nor any where else, did I observe either pitchstone, or porphyry, to intersect the schistus, though they intersect the granite, and the sandstone.

Another difficulty occurs. Our theorists assert, that those blotches, and columnar strata of basalt, which abound in Arran, and which rest either on indurated stratified clay, or sandstone, had been belched up from below, and spread, in a liquid form, on the strata which they cover. Certainly, if the basaltic materials which now occupy the veins in the schistic rocks, and, still more, those in the granite, had been belched from below, they would more naturally have escaped by the sides, than have ascended to the summits, of these mountains. Had this been the case, we might have flattered ourselves with seeing colonnades, or at least blotches, of basaltic rock, resting on the sides, or in hollows, of schistic and of granite mountains. Such things may be; though I never saw them, or even the slightest symptom of them. In Lewis, indeed, I saw basaltic veins, running in micaceous schistus, which had assumed, in some parts, the columnar form. But such columns did not rise above the surface, and were not perceived,

except where streams of water had formed excavations in the vein, and the schistus formed a wall on each side of the columns.

But it is time to attempt a retreat from the difficulties which environ the igneous theory, and to enter upon a further exposition of facts.

Slate always forms veins, or compartments, in the schistic mountains, and seems only to differ from them in the greater regularity of its laminæ, and in containing a smaller proportion of quartz, and of mica. It seems pretty certain that the slate and the micaceous schistus were formed at the same time, and by the same process of nature. I have seen examples, though not in Arran, of vegetable impressions, and very distinct ones of skeletons of fishes, in slate. Though such occurrences are very rare, I flatter myself they warrant a conclusion,—that the schistic mountains have been formed at a much later period than those of granite, and that the formation of the former was posterior to the existence of plants and fishes, though it seems to have preceded the great multiplication of these organized bodies.

With regard to the mode by which these rocks were formed, I conceive their formation would first commence upon the granite; that the quartz, which I would rather choose to call silicious spar, would first separate from the liquid, and form tabular

bular masses, on which the schistus would deposit<sup>s</sup>; or nuclei round which its laminae would ramify.

The schistic rocks have been formed, partly from crystallization, partly from deposition, though the crystallization is not so perfect as that of granite, nor the deposition so regular as that of other strata. With regard to slate, it seems to have been formed wholly from deposition; and its strata are always regular, except when masses, or veins, of filicious spar occur; and these, to a certain extent, occasion the same irregularities in its structure, which they produce in the schistic rocks, of which they are a part.

### III. *On the BRECCIA or PUDDINGSTONE, SANDSTONE, &c.*

I HAVE distinguished two varieties of this stone, the first of which I have called primary, the other secondary.

The first lies next to the schistic rocks, though it does not enclose them all round, as these do the granite. It forms a chain of detached hills, running parallel to the schistic rocks, from the head of Glencloy to the mouth of the Iorfa. From this a branch runs down through the centre of the south hills, and the strata rise towards it all round, as they do towards the schistic rocks in other places.



In some places detached masses of it occur; and a vein, or irregular blotch of it, was described, occupying a chasm in the granite above Currie. This is the most singular circumstance that occurred respecting the position of this rock; for, in all other cases, it was placed beyond the schistic rocks.

It is difficult to penetrate this rock, so as to observe its internal construction. But, east from Arran castle, large fragments of it had been blasted, in order to clear the land. I observed that its ground, or substramen, was schistic earth, of a bluish grey colour, or concreted granitic sand, generally white, but sometimes a little rusty. Often these two species of ground formed irregular, and parallel layers, in the same stone.

The concretions, or stones, included in this rock, are of all sizes, and some are very large. They are generally angular, or not much rounded. Those I observed are, granites, micaceous schistus, silicious spar, whinstone. Large round blocks of silicious spar often occur, similar to those which abound in the schistic rocks.

As these rocks are composed of fragments of the granite and schistic mountains, their formation seems to have been next in order to that of the latter; and they were probably formed when the sea washed the sides of the granite mountains.

The secondary, or stratified puddingstone, is much more various in its structure. Its beds are  
of

of various, and some of enormous thickness. As it often alternates with red sandstone, it must be regarded as of the same formation with the sandstone. In such cases, its beds often do not exceed a foot in thickness.

The ground of this stone is generally an arenaceous ferruginous clay, of various, but commonly of great hardness. Near Laggantwine, and other places, the ground is indurated chalk.

Its concretions, or the stones it includes, are sometimes large, but generally of small size, and very much rounded. These are round jaspers; silicious spar, commonly ferruginous, but often white; granite; micaceous schistus. In many cases rounded flints occur, which are white to the heart like chalk; though sometimes the flints are blackish, or brown, in the heart. In many cases agates, calcedonies, and various stones which are usually polished for ornament, are frequent. Nodules of pitchstone also occur, especially towards the south end. Rounded and angular fragments of syenite are frequent in these rocks; for which Mr Jamieson accounts, as he found this rock *in situ*. Pieces of slate, and laminæ of sandstone, are frequent in these rocks, from Laggan to Laggantwine; and in most of them, rounded fragments of red, and frequently of white sandstone, often occur.

Where

Where masses of this stone have fallen asunder, the fracture frequently, though not always, intersects the concretions.

At a place between Currie and Arran Castle, where they were quarrying stones for building, a stratum of puddingstone was interposed between two strata of red sandstone. The sandstone below was very little marked by the rounded pebbles of the puddingstone; while the stratum above, when removed, exhibited round holes, or cells, corresponding to the projecting pebbles of the puddingstone. In a few other cases, where alternate strata of pudding and sandstone were seen in section, the lower surface of the puddingstone exhibited vacuities between its pebbles, shewing that they did not much impress the sandstone; while the sandstone stratum above, filled up every interstice between the pebbles. Though it would be rash to draw general conclusions from a few individual facts, yet it appears that, in these cases at least, the strata had not all been consolidated at once, by a sudden increase of subterraneous heat, but that they had been consolidated successively, in the order in which they had been spread over each other; the one below being hardened into rock, before the one above it had been spread upon its surface.

A circumstance is visible at the Scriden rocks, and other massy strata of puddingstone, which I  
had



had formerly seen exemplified in the mountain of Morven in Caithness, which is composed mostly of coarse puddingstone. This is large rounded blocks of puddingstone, composed of smaller rounded pieces, which are also a concretion of rounded pieces. Sometimes the larger block includes a smaller block, and this a third, all composed of rounded stones. We have thus puddingstone of the first, second, and third formations.

This clearly shews that the secondary strata have undergone at least three revolutions, before they were arranged in their present form.

The strata of pudding and sandstone have always two inclinations, one from the primary mountains, which is their line of bearing, or outcrop; the other at right angles to this; and the line of dip is the diagonal between these lines. North from Sannox the secondary strata have more or less of a northern dip, with a few exceptions; and all south from this, dip more or less towards the south. The strata contiguous to the primary mountains are sometimes perpendicular, and always form a higher angle with the horizon than those more remote. Were they of equal thickness throughout, it is evident that this would cause angular spaces to be left unoccupied. But there are some opportunities of seeing that they thicken as they descend.

Mr Playfair denies the possibility of parallel strata of puddingstone or sandstone being formed

on a surface of great inclination; because water could not arrange the materials in a parallel form, in such a position. Without entering into any dispute concerning the cause that produced the elevation of those strata that now form a very high angle with the horizon, and which, apparently, had not been formed in their present position; I shall only state, that I have seen banks of sand and gravel arranged in regular parallel strata, which formed considerable angles with the horizon. Often in such strata are troubles seen to occur, similar to those in sandstone strata; and sometimes even slips or shifts take place, where the corresponding strata are elevated, or depressed, though the alternate beds still continue to be regular. I shall only specify one example, because it affords a lively representation of the strata in Arran, though the strata do not form so high an angle as those near the primitive mountains. It is a bank of gravel and sand near the mill, about a mile north from the church of Kilfinnan, in Cowal, Argyleshire. This is a bank of sand and gravel, which has been laid open by taking materials to form the road. It consists of gravel and fine red sand, arranged in alternate strata, which are perfectly regular and parallel, and which dip towards the north at an angle of about  $30^{\circ}$ . These strata have acquired a small degree of consolidation; and they prove that strata may be formed by water,

ter, not only perfectly regular and parallel, but even placed in an angular position. Like the strata of gravel in this bank, the puddingstone strata of Arran always alternate with red or brown, but never with white sandstone. Where groups of white and red strata occur, I saw no puddingstone.

Next to the primary puddingstone, I am disposed to place, in the order of formation, the stratified pudding, red sandstone, and those strata of the white sandstone which often alternate with the red. In these strata I never could trace the smallest vestige of animal or vegetable impressions. But such might have been deposited among the materials, though afterwards obliterated by the successive erosions and recombinations to which they have been subjected.

Next in order I would place the white, grey, yellow, blue, and other sandstone strata which usually cover coal; together with the coal itself, blaes, bituminated ironstone, and all the strata usually denominated coal metals. These must have been formed after the earth's surface had been amply clothed with woods, and after large accumulations of mosses had vegetated. There is every reason to believe that peat-moss and wood are the chief materials from which coal was formed. Wood, and what has the appearance of compressed moss, is often found in coal. The strata which cover it are usually disseminated with petrified wood;



wood; and the blaes, which is only coal with too great a proportion of earth in its composition, often contains not only numerous marine plants and shells, but also various impressions of land vegetables.

Reasons were already assigned for esteeming the blind-coal in Arran of a different formation from the bituminated coal of other places. No vegetable remains were seen in the sandstone which covers it, or in any sandstone of Arran. Whether they exist in the bituminated blaes connected with the coal, or in those which crop out along the coast, could only be ascertained by digging into them, which time would not permit.

#### IV. *On* IRONSTONE. POTTERS' CLAY.

THE hæmatites and kidney ironstone were probably formed at the same time with the strata of red clay schistus and shiver, in which they are disseminated, and the strata of red sandstone in which they are enclosed.

These materials seem utterly inexhaustible, and they are situated directly opposite to the spacious harbour now constructing at Ardrossan, on the coast of Ayrshire. When this harbour is connected with Paisley and Glasgow by a canal, an extensive iron-work will probably be established somewhere

where near Dalry, which will command the carbonated ironstone that abounds in the whole tract of the canal, and have easy access to the stores in Arran, in order to produce a favourable mixture of stones of different qualities.

The two streams of North and South Sannox may easily be converted into one, and produce waterfalls of great altitude and power. At Sannox, Currie, and many places along the coast of Arran, natural wood abounds; and, were it properly managed, it might yield abundance of charcoal for making bar-iron and steel.

Strata of white indurated clay were stated to abound along the north-east coast of Arran. I tried a specimen, which was very far from being the best, but was within reach of conveyance. Though I had no means of pulverizing and managing it properly, it baked into stone of a white colour.

Even the red clays near the Cock seem capable of making useful and ornamental stone-ware.

#### V. *On* PITCHSTONE.

It is hardly necessary to add any thing to what was said of this fossil, as it occurred during the survey. It is found only in the granite mountains, or in the strata of red sandstone. In the first situation,

ation, it always forms veins ; in the last, it generally forms strata, though it sometimes also forms veins.

The body of this stone is the same with quartz, or silicious spar ; and specimens of it were described, south from Clachland Point, which exhibited considerable round spots of quartz, of a pure white colour, amidst the usual dark green colour of the pitchstone.

The experiments of my ingenious friend Dr Thomson, already referred to, seem to prove, that pitchstone owes its colour to oxyd of iron in a particular state ; or that state of iron which conveys its peculiar colour to bottle-glass.

On the mountains south from Muirkirk, which are mostly composed of amygdaloid and red sandstone, I found fragments of pitchstone ; but the rocks being mostly covered with soil, it was not seen *in situ*. This is only mentioned to shew that there is some apparent connexion between this fossil and red sandstone.

## VI. On BASALT, PORPHYRY, &c.

THESE I take to be the latest formed rocks in Arran ; but as this may be deemed a hardy assertion by some, it may be necessary to enter more minutely into the reasons on which it is founded.

Those



Those ranges of basaltic columns, which I have called columnar strata, which were seen to rest upon strata of sandstone, must have been deposited after the sandstone strata were formed; and the strata of basalt, which are interposed between strata of sandstone and clay shiver, point out a gradual progress both in the deposition and consolidation of these strata. They convince me, that the consolidation of the strata was not effected at once, by the sudden action of heat; but as they were gradually deposited, one after another, they were consolidated in the same order.

The igneous theorists insist that the basaltic strata were forced up through the veins, in a liquid form, and afterwards spread upon the surface, where, by slow cooling, they crystallized into columns; and that the basaltic strata, which are interposed between other strata, had been injected into them from the same veins.

I can understand a liquid to be injected into cracks, or vacuities of a solid body; but that it should be spread into a stratum, of such regularity and extent as many of these strata in Arran, appears to me utterly impossible. For example, the regular basaltic stratum which forms the cascade of Escoom, never could have been projected into its present position, against the pressure of an incumbent mass of strata, of several hundred feet perpendicular. By such means, a blotch, or irregular

gular mass, might have been formed; but not a regular horizontal stratum, of equal thickness, through a great extent.

Unfortunately, too, the veins which ascend to this stratum, and the one at Essimore, are of an entirely different character from the basalt which covers their mouths. They are a sort of basaltic breccia, consisting of hard, angular, or rounded fragments, immersed in a soft matter; while the basaltic strata are hard and uniform in their structure. Such veins could not have been raised, in a liquid form, from the bowels of the earth, or they would have been equally homogeneous in their structure with the basaltic strata. These veins seem therefore to have been rents in the strata, which had been filled with fragments and mud, washed in from the surface, before the basaltic strata were deposited above them. After the formation of these strata, other strata of clay and sandstone have been formed above them; and, lastly, those columnar ranges which occupy the summits of these mountains. That these ranges were formed by deposition, seems very probable; because no veins were seen to extend to them. The veins all terminated at the lower basaltic stratum, which, at Escoom, is several hundred feet below their base.

But the rounded fragments of granite, sandstone, &c. found in the veins below Dunfioun, demonstrate,

demonstrate, that the basalt in these veins was not ejected, in a liquid form, from the bowels of the earth. We cannot suppose rounded stones to exist in the bowels of the earth, unless there be seas and rivers there to round them by attrition. The rounded masses of blue basalt, and the nodules of pitchstone, &c. often found in veins of grey basalt, also prove that these had never been subjected to igneous fusion, unless we can suppose this heat to be influenced by mathematical rules, and to spare one body, while it melts another of equal or less fusibility.

In other cases, the veins are seen to intersect the strata, and the basalt which rests upon them, to their summits. But these veins are never seen to communicate, or mix with the basalt; which must have happened, had the latter been ejected from the former; but the basalt in the veins is invariably of a different colour and texture from that in the strata.

At the Struey rocks, one basaltic vein decisively terminates before it reaches the bottom of the rock; and near King's Cove, veins of pitchstone are seen to terminate at a much smaller depth. In Clachlan Burn, similar veins are seen to terminate at no great depth, being intercepted by indurated clay. It is evident, therefore, that the matter of these veins had not been ejected from below, but had been washed in from above. But it



is needless to recapitulate all the facts already stated, as the conclusions that seem to result from them are generally pointed out as they occur.

By way of illustration, it may be proper to travel a little out of the record, and to adduce a fact or two from the opposite extremity of Scotland.

Caithness, and the South Isles of Orkney, are chiefly composed of red, white, and a greyish-blue calcareous sandstone. No basalt of any kind is seen, and the veins are filled with calcareous spar, or with angular fragments of the stratified rock, which are generally, though not always, cemented by spar, and sometimes with ponderous spar. At Gerstone, a little way above the bridge of Halkirk in Caithness, there is a broad vein intersecting blue calcareous sandstone and limestone. It is filled with oval and globular pebbles, which are mostly of the same species with the strata which the vein intersects; though others are granite, syenite, quartz, and other stones; of which there are no rocks nearer than about fifteen miles. These are all cemented together by means of spar of lime, crystallized in the vacuities. Will any man be hardy enough to assert, that these rounded pebbles were thrown up from the central region of the earth, by the expansive force of heat; and that the spar which binds them was fused, while stones of much greater fusibility than this spar, escaped fusion? Or who will assert that the sandstone veins,

veins, which often intersect the sandstone strata in Arran, were ejected in this manner? or that the fragments of slate, which occupy a vein in North Sannox water, and other places in Arran, were thrown up in this manner? The assertion carries absurdity on the face of it. Such veins could not have been filled but by materials washed in from the surface; and I apprehend, that what is predicable of one vein, may be safely predicated of the whole,—that they all received their materials from the surface.

This opinion is not the result of any prejudice against the igneous theory, or its admirers; for at one time I was as zealous a believer in this theory as even the most fiery of our philosophers. Though a more attentive examination of geological phenomena had gradually cooled me down, I still continued to regard basalt as an undoubted product of heat. But in the Shiant Isles, situated in the Minch, between Skye and Lewis, there is an island called *Garbbe* (rugged) composed of very lofty basaltic columns, mostly of five sides. In a sort of bay, on the north-west side of this island, the columns contain very numerous madrepores and muscle-shells, of an uncommon size, and perfect form. The shells are not even broken; and the muscles, so far from being injured by the heat which is supposed to have melted the basalt, retain the blue colour, on their external sur-

faces, as fresh as if they had but lately been taken from the sea. These islands, and the neighbouring seas, also exhibit massy towers, and colonnades of columns, regularly articulated, and every way as perfect as those of Staffa, or the Giant's Causeway. Whether the latter also contain shells, I had no opportunity of examining. These facts convinced me that basalt had originally been a muddy deposit, which consolidated and split into columns, by slow drying, and not by slow cooling.

But I am far from denying the action of heat, where its effects are visible. In Skye there are very extensive rocks, of a sort of coarse breccia, including many fragments of wood, where the stones are partially vitrified; and the sand, which fills up their interstices, is cemented by means of a vitreous matter injected among it.

Sir Isaac Newton lays down an excellent rule of philosophizing,—that no more causes should be admitted than what are true, and are sufficient to account for the phenomena. So far is this central heat from being proved to exist, that the most authentic experiments demonstrate, that the deeper we descend into the earth, the more its heat diminishes. But granting the existence of this heat, which is merely a gratuitous supposition, it will not account for the facts I have attempted to describe. I have stated nothing but what I saw; and



and the phenomena are as open to every one's observation as to mine.

If these geological phenomena cannot be accounted for by the igneous theory, but rather stand in direct opposition to that theory, the question again recurs,—In what way may they be accounted for?

It is sufficient to shew that they could not be produced in the way assigned, though we may not be able to condescend upon a consistent mode by which they were effected.

We know that volcanoes exist; and though their effects are admitted to be very partial, yet they were probably much more numerous in ancient, than in modern times. Unquestionable traces of their effects have been pointed out in the island of Skye; and it is probable that the pabulum of volcanoes is, in numerous cases, wholly exhausted, and, in those which still exist, very much diminished.

We know that earthquakes still exist, and continue to operate very striking effects upon the strata of the earth. Though we do not know the cause which produces these alarming concussions, it is very probable that the cause was endowed with much more energy during the infant state of the world, than at present.

It appears more rational to ascribe the elevation and dislocation of the strata to causes which we

know to have a real existence, than to a cause whose existence is merely hypothetical, and whose operation is flatly contradicted by the phenomena.

The slightest inspection of the material system forcibly impresses on the mind, a belief, that the whole originated from a Being, intelligent and beneficent. Whether the First Cause willed matter to obey certain laws, and left all its subsequent motions and combinations to be effected by the operation of these laws; or whether every motion and combination of matter be the result of his constant and immediate energy, it becomes not us to inquire; nor is the solution of this question of any importance.

However unfashionable, and even unphilosophical, it may appear to have recourse to the Bible, for any assistance in geological inquiries, I cannot help flattering myself that the account which Moses gives of the construction of our globe, is, with one postulatam, more consistent with phenomena, than any other that has yet been advanced.

The postulatam is, that what he calls days, are not meant to signify days according to our acceptance of the word, but periods, of a very long, but uncertain duration. This opinion has been maintained by Divines of the highest eminence; and even those who understand the word in its common acceptance, must allow, on their own principles,

principles, that the construction of the world, or bringing it into the state in which we now see it, was not instantaneous, but progressive.

The first chapter of Genesis begins with a general assertion, that the material system, or the 'heaven and the earth,' derived its existence from God.

What follows is merely a detail of the different changes and arrangements that took place in the matter of which our globe is composed, as they would have appeared to a spectator placed on the earth's surface, after it assumed a surface on which a spectator could rest.

The first state is that of chaos,—'the earth was without form and void.'—This expression would lead us to conclude, that the matter of which our globe is composed, even that which now constitutes the most solid rocks, was originally in a state of gas, or elastic fluid. Independent of any thing that Moses has said, there are strong reasons for adopting this opinion, which further improvements in chemistry are likely to confirm. Though the formation of solid bodies, by gaseous combinations, cannot be so frequent now as in the infant state of the world, when most of its materials were probably gases, we seem still to have an exemplification of this process in the formation of meteoric stones.

How



How long this period continued, we cannot determine: but it appears that, in its progress, a great body of water was formed, perhaps by the combination of hydrogen and oxygen, and that this formed the most dense part of the earth, from its centre upwards. From the combinations and precipitations going on in the mass of vapours which surrounded the aqueous fluid, they seem to have been impervious to light. These vapours were also agitated by a mighty wind, which would produce a collision among the particles, and favour their combinations. It is also probable that, long before the termination of this period, the aqueous mass would be amply stored with earthy particles; and that even great depositions of these would have taken place, forming a dense nucleus, of stratified matter, around the earth's centre.

The second period is when the mass of vapours were so far depurated, that the rays of light could penetrate, exhibiting a sort of twilight; so that a spectator, on the aqueous surface of the earth, would imagine that light then began to exist. In the progress of this period, a limpid expanse of air is separated from the general mass, called the firmament, having the aqueous surface of the earth below, and cloudy vapours in the higher regions. It is probable the other processes were still going on, and that large accumulations of earthy deposits continued to be separated from the aqueous fluid.

The

The third period is that in which the elevation of the strata took place, and the dry land was formed. I have already hinted the probability of this being produced by some such causes as now occasion earthquakes. These seem to derive their origin from chemical processes in the bowels of the earth, which let loose immense quantities of elastic fluids, having their elasticity, perhaps, suddenly increased by the shifting of the electric fluid. These causes would operate much more powerfully in the infant state of the world, when matter was only in a progress towards forming permanent combinations; and when the strata which resisted the escape of these vapours, had not attained their present hardness and solidity: while the waters would sink into the recesses left by the upthrown strata.

The close of this period is distinguished by the production of grass, and the various tribes of plants.

In the fourth period, the atmosphere was so far purged from aqueous, and other vapours, that not only an intercepted light could penetrate to the earth's surface, but the direct rays of the sun, moon and stars, could reach it; so that a spectator on the earth's surface, would imagine that these luminaries then began to exist.

The fifth period is distinguished by the formation of fishes and fowls; and then, also, we may suppose



suppose that those strata which exhibit the exuviae of plants and of marine animals, were formed.

In the sixth period quadrupeds, and terrestrial animals were formed; and, towards its close, man, to exercise dominion over them.

This I take to be the substance of the doctrine of Moses concerning the cosmogony, or formation of the earth: and it is all one whether we suppose the Supreme Being impressed certain laws of attraction and gravitation upon matter, and left it to pass through its several changes, in obedience to these laws; or that each successive change was effected by a repetition of his volition. Moses represents him as interposing at each successive change; and new acts of his volition seem absolutely necessary when plants and living creatures were formed. But in the preceding cases no more seems necessary, than a continuation of his original volition. Indeed, I cannot conceive the laws of nature, or the mode by which matter operates on matter, to be any thing else but the will of God, who, had it been consistent with his wisdom and goodness, might have caused matter to obey laws very different from those by which it is now regulated.

How long these periods, or days of creation, continued, we have no means of determining. They were steps in the operations of a Being, whose works, so far as we have opportunity of contemplating them, are progressive; and with whom



whom a thousand years are as one day, and one day as a thousand years. But it is probable the primary strata underwent several successive revolutions of decomposition, and recomposition, before the existence of plants or animals; and that the secondary strata, which contain impressions and exuvix of these, also underwent several revolutions.

Indications have been pointed at, which seem to shew that certain rocks preceded granite, though granite seems to have preceded organized bodies: and the facts described, respecting breccia, seem to indicate, that the sandstone strata had, in some cases at least, undergone three revolutions.

It was an opinion of the late Dr Walker, that the whole class of inflammables, derived their peculiar properties from the action of the sun's rays. It is now generally understood that coal, and other inflammable fossils, have been formed from vegetable and animal matters. Volcanoes are supposed to be caused by pyrites, water, and coal. Hence the strata from which they erupt must have been formed long after the existence of vegetables and animals. I am hence inclined to think there were no volcanoes in the primeval world; though there might be numerous and violent concussions, similar in kind, though much more extensive in effect, than modern earthquakes.

The

The late worthy Mr David Ure, in his history of Kilbride and Rutherglen, and others, have brought to light many curious facts respecting the remains of animals and vegetables found in the secondary strata of the earth. Among other discoveries, they found plants, and animal remains, which no where exist, in a living state, except between the tropics. Does not this seem to indicate, that the poles of the earth were once in the equator?—or that the earth may have a very slow motion from north to south, as well as a rapid motion from west to east?

One remarkable circumstance deserves attention,—that no bones of quadrupeds, or of men, have yet been found in the solid strata of the earth. This shews they are of late origin, and will bring down their creation to the period specified in the sacred writings.

It is not long, indeed, since a contrary opinion was current among our philosophers; and the bones in the rock of Gibraltar, along the shores of the Adriatic, and in many rocky islands in the Mediterranean, were alleged, even by skilful anatomists, to have mostly belonged to the human species. These rocks were represented as having formerly been the cemeteries of the human kind. A worthy nobleman, who pretended to no skill in anatomy, suggested a very pertinent question on that occasion,—whether any of the peculiar bones  
of

of the human head, which distinguish the human from other skeletons, were to be found among this immense mass of bones? On reconsideration, though many bones of the heads of other animals, such as jaws, teeth, skulls, &c. were found, not one that distinguishes the human species could be seen. It was all one;—some philosophers had pronounced these to be human bones, and the people to whom the bones belonged might have contrived to live without heads, or might have deposited their heads in some situation apart from their other bones. It seems now to be agreed on all hands, that these bones did not even belong to terrestrial animals; but were the exclusive property of those inhabiting the sea.

Since man and quadrupeds, therefore, began to inhabit the earth, it does not appear that any very extensive formation of new strata has taken place; though partial formations are often seen, by the concretion of cementing matter among the interstices of sand and gravel. Of this we have some striking examples on the banks of the Tweed below Melrose, and many other places. The principal changes have been the wearing down of the mountains by streams of water, and the extension of vallies from their *debris*. The sea seems also to have encroached in several places, and to have thrown up sand-banks, which are gradually clothed with foil, in others. There is also reason to be-



lieve, that the sea has cut through the softer parts of the strata, in many places, so as to separate lands that were formerly united. Of this we have an example in the disjunction of this island from the Continent by the Straits of Dover; and a still more striking example in the separation of the Orkney islands from Caithness, and of these islands from each other. But in this last period, the greatest changes in the superficial strata seem to have been produced by volcanoes. The original elevation of the strata was ascribed to some such causes as now produce earthquakes; and the changes effected by volcanoes, are not, like the former, universal; but local and partial.

The view I have here given of my ideas, or rather those of Moses, concerning the formation or arrangement of the strata of the earth, is not, I flatter myself, contradicted by any known fact in geology. But I admit that we are yet children in our knowledge of this subject; and that a sufficient number of facts are not collected, to enable us to form a rational or consistent theory.

---

## AGRICULTURE.

IN this island we behold the first rude efforts of man towards the cultivation of the earth. It will not, therefore, be necessary to enter very minutely into this branch of the subject; and it may be sufficient to describe the modes now adopted, with the changes that are necessary, in order to promote improvement.

### ARABLE SURFACE.

THIS bears a very small proportion to the extent of the island, which being mostly occupied by lofty mountains, does not exhibit a great proportion capable of aration. But the extent actually cultivated is very small, when compared with the extent which might be profitably subjected to the plough.

The late Mr Burrel estimated the cultivated land of Arran, on the Duke's property, at 10,067 acres, and within the head dikes 15,770 acres of pasture land, mostly capable of cultivation. I am inclined to think his estimate, in both cases, but especially in the latter, very far short of the actual extent.

The

The valued rent, in the county books, is 5,048l. 17s. 8d. Scots; and the gross rent of the island, at present, is 5,500l. Sterling. The net rent, after defraying public burdens, is rather under 5,000l. *per annum*. Supposing the other properties to contain 300 arable acres; these, added to those belonging to the Duke, will make 10,367 cultivated acres in the whole island, and the rent of each acre very little more than ten shillings. Thus, the immense extent of hill and mountain pasture may be considered as yielding nothing to the proprietors; while the arable land, which we have said is calculated considerably within its extent, hardly yields them more than ten shillings *per acre*.

Small as this rent is for such an extensive island, it is believed that part of it is extracted from other sources than the produce of the land; and that, according to the present system of management, the people could not bear an additional rise. This will be more easily understood, when we come to explain the particulars. But were this island only put into a tolerable train of improvement, the rent might be raised to fifteen or twenty thousand pounds *per annum*, or even more; and the people still be enabled to enjoy the comforts of wealth and independence.



## STATE OF PROPERTY.

THIS island was originally a royal domain. It was then mostly clothed with wood; and being stocked by red deer, roes, wild boars, and other animals of chase, was much resorted to by our Kings, for the purposes of hunting. The first creation of private property upon it, seems to have been in favour of a small nunnery established on the island of Lamlash, which had the island, and some lands around the bay, annexed for its support. The monastery of Kilwinning afterwards obtained a grant of the lands between Currie and Loch Ranfa; and the convent of Saddle in Kintyre, enjoyed those of Schislin, and others, on the west side of the island. At the dissolution of monasteries, these lands accrued to the family of Hamilton as chieftains of the island.

At present, the Duke possesses by far the greatest proportion of the island. The Marquis of Bute has three farms, those of East and West Corry-gills, and Kildonan. The executors of the late Duke have nine farms, mostly intermixed with the farms which are entailed upon the dukedom. The family of Fullarton have two farms, those of Glen-cloy and Whitefarlan, which are the best managed in the island. This may be partly owing to the waste land having been divided, so that the

tenants can venture to deviate from the usual system of the island. This family is descended from one MacLewis, of French extraction, who obtained a charter of their lands from Robert Bruce, dated Arnele, Nov. 26. in the second year of his reign, from gratitude for the services MacLewis afforded the King while he skulked in Arran. Several others obtained grants of land for services rendered to Bruce in Arran; but their properties are now absorbed by the family of Hamilton. The lands belonging to the Duke are all entailed; but with no limitation in the power of granting leases short of a hundred years; which is the longest lease admissible by the law of Scotland. It has long been the practice on this property, to grant leases for nineteen years; which would answer very well, were the arrangements to be suggested, adopted. The other properties are unentailed.

The first and most obvious defect in the state of property, is, the mountains and waste lands being common to each proprietor, with the exception of Captain Fullarton, so that each has an unlimited right of killing game, and of putting live stock upon the waste lands, independent of the extent of his property. Unless the waste lands be divided, and each proprietor or his tenants be compelled to keep his live stock within his own territories, improvement is impossible.

But

But the evils which result from this mixed species of property, are nothing, when compared with those which result from the confused mode by which the land is possessed by the tenants.

#### MODE OF OCCUPANCY.

THE cultivated land is occupied in run-ridg, or in narrow stripes, called butts, with intervals betwixt them, whose possessors are changed every second or third year. Each farm constitutes a *societas arandi*, or township, where a number of families, sometimes to the extent of from fifteen to twenty, are concerned in its cultivation, who divide the different ridges or butts among them, either according to old usage, or according to certain regulations agreed on among themselves; and if there be a butt or ridge remaining after the division, it is subdivided by marks of stone, or sticks, into parcels corresponding to the interest each family has in the whole farm. A ridge, or patch, is frequently seen with fifteen to twenty divisions of this sort marked upon it. All are jointly and severally liable for the rent; and it is easy to see, that this mode of division, and the proportion of rent which each ought to pay, must give rise to frequent disputes.



Between the arable land and the rise of the hills, there is a greater or lesser extent of waste land allotted to each farm, on which the milk cows of all the several tenants, who occupy the farm, are pastured under the inspection of a common herd. This appropriated tract of pasture is separated from the common waste, by a ruinous fence of turf, called the head-dike.

All the rest of the island, beyond the head-dikes, is common; and when the crop is removed, the whole island is common to all the live stock upon it.

The mountains, and common pasture of the island, are stocked, or rather overstocked, by the yeld cows, by sheep and horses, which all pasture promiscuously, without any inspection or care of a shepherd. Every one endeavours to drive his animals as far as he can from his own corn; and if they should commit attacks upon that of his neighbours, he leaves them to take care of themselves. As every one has an unlimited right of putting as many sheep, or cattle, upon the mountains as he pleases, every one endeavours to put as many there as his capital or credit may enable him to procure; and there are frequent examples of persons who pay only a few shillings of rent, having more numerous flocks upon the mountains, than others who pay above 40*l.* The consequence is what might be expected. The grass of these mountains

is torn up even by the roots. You never see a cow, or a sheep, lye down to ruminate. They are perpetually active, and seem to hold a very unequal contest with starvation. The poor animals barely exist during summer. In winter many die; and the season is commonly far advanced before the survivors are able to travel in quest of food.

It is evident, that with this mixed and confused mode of occupancy, there can be no draining, no enclosing, no sown grasses, or green crops. Let a man have ever so much capital or skill, they would be of no avail to him,—because it would be madness in him to deviate from the common routine; and if a man, by great economy, should save a little money from his farm, he has no inducement to lay it out in the melioration of the land, but must put it out to interest, or vest it in some mercantile speculation. Hence this system has an irresistible tendency to drive the capital from the land on which it was produced; while every enlightened landlord, and sound statesman, should unite in promoting the tendency of capital towards the improvement of land.

The first and most obvious step towards improvement, therefore, is not only the division of the waste land among the several proprietors, but also the judicious allotment of the cultivateable land into separate farms, of extent suited to the capital and skill of each occupant. Without this, the

island must remain for ever in its present unproductive state, and improvement will continue to be impracticable,

### FARM-OFFICES.

THESE are commonly arranged in small irregular villages, generally near the extremity of the farm, where it would seem cultivation had first commenced. There is generally a large extent of pasture ground contiguous to them, called a loaning, where the cattle are collected, and by which they are conducted beyond the corn-fields. The houses are built by the farmers themselves, of stone, and wrought clay in place of cement. They have cupples built in the walls, with cross spars, over which is laid brushwood, or cabres, to support the roof. They are sometimes thatched with straw; but more frequently with heather; and the roof has a net-work of heather ropes thrown over it, on which stones are suspended at the eaves, to prevent it from being blown away by the wind. The dwellinghouse always consists of two apartments. The larger, or kitchen, has a skreen of wrought clay and straw, supported upon upright poles, between the outer-door and the fire-place, and an inner-door to exclude the cold air. The fuel is commonly peats; and the fire-place is composed of flat stones



stones sunk in the floor near the end of the house ; but so situated that people can go all round. The smoke escapes by an aperture in the roof, which has an elevation like a bee-hive, lined with clay, to cause a draught. A chain, attached to a cross beam, serves the purpose of suspending pots, and other utensils ; while an instrument, called a svey, raises and sets down larger boilers.

The interior chamber is sometimes divided from the kitchen, by means of wooden beds, between which there is a passage, and a door of separation. Sometimes it is divided by a clay skreen, which is whitewashed on the inside. In this the fire-place is commonly placed, on a flat stone, between jambs, and the smoke is conducted through a chimney built in the wall. In many cases the chamber is paved with flag-stones ; in others it has attained the luxury of a deal floor, and is covered with a deal floor above, while the walls are plastered, or whitewashed. The kitchen has always one window, commonly of square boards, set in a frame, and rarely of glass panes. The chamber has generally, though not always, a glass window, of larger size than that in the kitchen ; because here, no light is admitted except through the window.

I nowhere saw in Arran an absurdity which is frequent in many parts of the Highlands, viz. the cows lodged in the same apartment with the people. But it often happens that the cow-house is  
entered

entered by a door from behind the hallan, or skreen between the fire-place and outer-door; though the animals never pass this way, having another door by which they come in, and go out of, their apartment.

The other offices are a stable, where the horses are commonly driven in promiscuously, and frequently stand to the knees in mire; a small barn, in which a little rick of corn may be stowed and thrashed; a shed for holding carts, cars, and other implements; and sometimes a shed for holding peats. Every farm has at least one kiln upon it; because, here, the corn is not dried at the mill where it is ground, but at the farm where it is produced. These kilns are generally of very awkward construction; sometimes not covered from the rain except by blankets supported on poles. The corn is laid upon straw, spread upon cross poles situated a little below the mouth of the inverted cone, which is the figure of the kiln. The fuel is a fire of peats, or brushwood, in the mouth of a small aperture which conducts into the bottom of the kiln. Often the flame sets fire to the straw, and corn incumbent on it; and it always happens that the corn is irregularly dried, and a quantity of it escapes through the straw, and is lost.

Each tenant in the society has a suite of these buildings, though the kiln is often common to the village.

village. They are all constructed and repaired by the people themselves; which occupies much valuable time during summer; and they are arranged without order or symmetry.

Were the land divided into separate farms, it would be proper to have commodious farm-offices built in the centre of each farm. The island abounds in slates, and clays adapted for making excellent tiles. These, in the end, would be found the cheapest of all roofs; and their use would supersede the necessity of destroying much valuable land, by cutting turf for covering houses, or fastening the thatch.

#### IMPLEMENTS OF HUSBANDRY.

THESE are mostly made and repaired by the farmers themselves; and the improvident destruction of the woods which formerly abounded in this island, is now the source of great hardships to the people. In order to get a few sticks for a plough, or a car, &c. four men must set off in a boat to Ayr or Argyleshire, when they hear that woods are cutting. There they are often detained a whole fortnight, and expend much more than the value of their sticks, beside their loss of time.

Their



Their implements are,

1. A very awkward and clumsy Scotch plough, of the old construction, drawn by four horses, yoked two and two, with a driver. Generally a man or two follows the plough, to reduce inequalities by the spade. I did not see the *calscrom*, or ploughing spade, which still continues in many parts of the Highlands, in any part of Arran.

2. A light harrow, of three bills, and short iron teeth, drawn, in pairs, by a horse to each. These harrows require to go very often over the ground before they cover the seed; so that where the land is stiff, or cloddy, which frequently happens, harrowing is a much more tedious operation than ploughing. They only scratch the surface; never penetrating the land so as to tear up the root-weeds.

3. Iron spades of the usual construction. They have also a wooden spade, which is peculiar to the Highlands. It is an angular piece of wood, shod with three or four inches of iron at its point, and having a long handle on its right side, dressed from the same piece of wood. The angle projected from the handle, towards the left, serves for pressing it down with the foot. For digging in stony ground, and other kinds of work, this spade answers better than those in general use. The people use it, in place of a hand-hoe, for planting, cleaning, and digging their potatoes.

They

They also frequently use it for cutting peats; though they have a much longer and narrower spade, of the same construction, for that purpose.

4. Cars, or sledges. These consist of two beams, or trams, joined together by cross-bars, or rungs. The horse is yoked into them the same way as into a cart; and the only difference is, that the cars want wheels, but slide upon the ground at the hind end of the trams. They are used for carrying out dung, which is put in creels or baskets, fastened to the cars; or for bringing home peats and corn; in which cases, the cars are commonly furnished with a back of sticks.

At South-End, and other places where there is level ground, or the slightest mockery of roads, the people use small carts, of very elegant construction, which they import from Ayrshire; a proof that they are willing to adopt the most approved practices, were they put into a situation to render it possible.

All carriages, except through the farm, or to boats in its vicinity, are performed on horses' backs; because there are interruptions between one district of the island and another, which are not surmountable even by cars.

It is not intended to enter into a detail of all the implements used in this island, but only to point out such as are peculiar to this, and other parts

parts of the Highlands. None of the improved implements, and few of the improved practices, of other places, have yet reached this island.

#### LIVE STOCK. HORSES.

THE original breed was very small; because, if a mare got a foal in the moors, she was allowed to rear it there, without assistance. Of late, breeding has much declined; and horses of a larger size are imported from Argyleshire, sometimes to cross with the natives, but more frequently for the purposes of labour. The late Duke endeavoured to improve the breed of this island, by importing stallions; by horse-races, and other premiums;—just as a predecessor of his established the Lanarkshire breed of horses, which, for labour, is unquestionably the best breed in the world. Those imported from Argyleshire, seem to have some of the Isle of Mull blood in them, derived from horses rescued from the wreck of the Spanish Armada. The original breed of Arran seems to have been derived from the same stock, and possesses all their good qualities, though under a diminutive form.

Such of these animals as are accustomed to the saddle, are docile and tractable in an extraordinary degree; patient of fatigue; endure hunger; and gratefully take any kind of food that is offered them.



them. Their sureness of foot is most remarkable. They will scamper with you over loose fragments of rock, and down steep declivities covered by the same. In these cases, the judgment with which they choose their steps, and lift their feet over the larger blocks, is truly astonishing. In general, the slightest pull of the bridle will turn them any way you please. But there are cases, where they know they are right, and you are wrong; and if they should choose to walk along the very edge of an unfathomable precipice, it would be very dangerous to enter into a dispute with them. The result of the dispute would be, that the animal would take the road which it knew to be safest and best for itself; and your persevering in the argument would only endanger your being both thrown over the precipice.

The average size of horses here varies from about ten to fourteen hands high. Many of them are of size and strength sufficient to draw the two-horse plough, especially in such friable soils as abound in Arran. Were the requisites to be afterwards mentioned provided, and followed by judicious crossing, a breed might be reared here for the saddle, superior to any in the world.

Cows.

## Cows.

THE cows here are generally of small size, and do not seem capable of feeding beyond fifteen stone. Some may feed much higher, when properly cared for in early life ; which is not the case in general. I was told, though I cannot verify the fact, that they seldom produce calves until they are four or five years old. This may naturally be expected from the starving regimen to which they are subjected from early life upwards.

They are mostly thin on the back, small in the fore quarter, big, and loose-bellied, and every way ill-shaped. Their colour is either black or brown, never spotted ; which seems to be an effect of more complete domestication. They seem to be a confused jumble of various breeds ; some of Irish extraction ; some from Argyleshire ; some of the Galloway race, which are hornless. Owing to intermixture, some mongrels of this breed have a small horn, not fixed to the skull, but attached to a cutaneous membrane on the left side of the head ; and others a similar, though smaller horn, similarly attached to the right side.

Though this be the general character of the animals, many individuals exhibit all the points of a well-shaped cow, and afford a basis on which skill and perseverance might rear a very valuable breed.

breed. This cannot be done by introducing bulls of a large size from more improved districts, which the Highland Society have encouraged by their premiums.

The way to improve the breed both of horses and cows here, is, 1st, Abolish commons, and give every man a complete command of his stock, within his own premises. 2dly, Let abundant food be provided, in winter as well as summer. 3dly, Select the best of each sex for breeding; and when food is abundant, judicious crossing may be tried. But crossing with a large bull or high-blooded stallion, animals which are turned out to a sterile moor, where even the heath is ate to the bare stumps, is an absurdity which could only enter into the brain of a madman.

The milk-cows have been described as herded within the head dikes. They get very little food beyond what they can pick up in that situation. The quantity of milk they yield is very small; but very rich, and well-flavoured. The quantity cannot be ascertained; because the calves, confined before, are allowed to suck their mothers a short time previous to the milking; and often the dairy-maid milks one side of the udder, while the calf is sucking the other.

The people here make very little cheese, except some from skimmed milk, for their own use. But they make excellent butter, of a bright yellow



low colour, and fine flavour; which they cure with Irish salt, in a very superior style.

### SHEEP.

THESE are a small, hornless, white-faced breed, which were probably brought here by the Norwegians when they possessed the Hebrides. They feed to about four pounds per quarter; their mutton very sweet, but weak and unsubstantial. Their wool is very fine, but unequal in quality, and of small quantity. Among them are several crosses with the black-faced breed, the effect of which has been to convey a mixture of black and white to the face; with one, and sometimes two, small horns. Many of them are black, or brown, which are much esteemed; because, by scribbling their wool among the white, they make a sort of mixed cloth, without dying. Most of the wool is wrought into cloth in the island, for the use of the natives.

The hardships these animals endure are incredible; and were proper means adopted to provide them with an abundant supply of food, in winter as well as in summer, it is possible a very valuable breed might be selected from them. But while all go promiscuously; are hardly above starvation in summer, and in winter and spring are reduced

duced to the last extremity; improving them is utterly impracticable.

Mr Crauford of Machry is the only tenant in the island who has got a hill and dale farm separated from the mass of common, and free of all intermixture. He has introduced a flock of black-faced sheep, with a shepherd from Argyleshire, which seem to thrive remarkably well. But as he understocks, and keeps good grafs, he is perpetually annoyed, by all the sheep and cattle of the island intruding into his premises. Hence a great improvement cannot be effected here, unless it were the result of a general arrangement, comprehending the whole island. Mr Hamilton of Glenluig has introduced the black-faced breed under the disadvantage of putting them upon a bare common, where they are intermixed with the other sheep; while his arable land is run-rig, or intermixed among that of several other tenants. This shews the people here would adopt improvements, were those steps taken on the part of the proprietors, which would render improvement practicable.

Each individual farmer has appropriate marks, by which he distinguishes his sheep and other stock from those of others. Towards the north, the sheep are marked by hæmatites, called keel, in various parts of their bodies. In other places, by cutting their ears in various ways. In other pla-

ces, by thrusting thin slips of cloth, or thread, of various colours, through the external membrane of the skin, in various parts of the body of the animal. The cows are marked by clipping figures upon their hair; or by cutting their dewlap, from the throat downwards to the breast-bone, in a particular way. The marking of horses has become less frequent, as breeding has diminished. It is commonly done by clipping a particular mark in some part of the hair; but was formerly done by clapping a red-hot horse-shoe on some part of the animal's body; which practice still continues to a certain extent.

During winter, the cows and horses are generally housed at night, though not always. The former get a little fodder, the latter seldom. In other respects, the whole live-stock has no other source of subsistence but what they can gather in the fields, and along the sea-shores. The quantity of fodder being very scanty, in proportion to the demand, the animals are reduced to mere skeletons towards spring; and, if the winter be unusually severe, many die.

#### GAME.

AMONG the quadrupeds which come under this description, the roes which formerly abounded, are  
now



now wholly extinct. So also are the wild boars, though a few tame swine are kept by the farmers. These swine seem to be derived from the ancient wild boars, and are the same breed which prevails through all the Highlands. They are of small size, short ears, though longer than those of the Chinese breed, thin on the back, of a yellow colour, or variegated by rounded spots of black, and have bristles. As no attention has ever been paid either to their feeding, or breeding, they ought not to be rashly condemned. Perhaps skill and perseverance may elicit a valuable breed from them. When tolerably fed, they make pork of the finest flavour.

The red deer, which was anciently the most conspicuous quadruped on the island, are either wholly, or nearly, extirpated. This seems to have been occasioned by the improvident destruction of the woods, which afforded them covert and shelter during winter. A few are said still to loiter amidst the recesses of the granite mountains; though I did not see any of them, when scrambling through those terrific regions.

Wild goats formerly abounded in Arran; and though their extirpation has been encouraged, on account of the mischief they did to plantations, a few are said still to exist among the mountains.

Hares abound in all parts of the island; and

rabbits among heaps of stones, or on sandy downs near the sea-shore.

No foxes, or other quadrupeds of prey, were ever seen in Arran; and it is to be hoped that none of our modern Nimrods will be so mad as to attempt their introduction.

Among the feathered tribes, the caperkailzie formerly abounded, but seems now to be extirpated. The black-cock and grouse swarm in the most unbounded profusion; and I suspect their further multiplication is prevented, by not having a sufficient proportion annually destroyed. Among these a few quails occur. On the granite mountains, the ptarmigan has chosen his residence. This bird seems to be the most extraordinary of any in existence. He is so much in love with cold, that he never descends from his aerial regions, even when the mountains are clothed with snow. During winter he is said to become as white as the snow. But I cannot conceive the possibility of an animal existing in such a situation, where he can get nothing but snow on which to feed and repose; and is unfurnished with instruments by which he may dig through the snow, so as to get at the herbage below. I am rather inclined to think, (notwithstanding numerous testimonies to the contrary), that he must creep into a chink of the rocks, and there remain torpid, until the warmth of spring has dissolved the snows.

Among

Among the wild birds are plovers of various species; starlings; and others of smaller size, which seem to be migratory. A few partridges are found at South-End, and this bird can only propagate as cultivation increases.

The birds of prey are, eagles, kites, hawks of various species, and carrion-crows. The premiums given by the late Duke, for the preservation of game, have nearly effected their extirpation.

### REPTILES.

SERPENTS abound in Arran, and are thought to have multiplied since the birds of prey have been nearly extirpated. A species of hawk was described to me which preferred serpents to every other food. His method was, to seize the serpent by the tail, and carry him high in the air, swinging him so that he could not turn to bite; and, having dropped him upon a rock or stone, the serpent was so much stunned, that the hawk could descend and devour him in safety.

The serpents sometimes kill sheep, and convey to cows and horses, and even to men, a temporary lameness. The largest I saw were about three feet in length; but was told that many of them exceed four. I observed three species, clearly distinguished by their colour and spots; but as they



are known to cast their skins, the people believe them to be all of one species, at different periods of their growth.

1. The common adder, or viper. It is of a dirty green colour, with a mixture of yellow, and dull purple streaks, irregularly disposed. It has a forked tongue.

2. Another species had a purple stripe running down its back from head to tail, from which purple stripes, forming meeting segments of circles, were projected on each side. These lateral purple segments included spots of a pale golden yellow colour, exactly shaped like eyes; which were large or small according to the breadth of the back, and were very regular and beautiful. The belly was flat, and azure blue. Observed no tongue; but its fang or sting was of a black ebony colour, inserted within its lower jaw, and which it could turn in various directions, and protrude by muscular power. I suspect this to be a different species from the first, because I saw them of various sizes, from about six inches to about three feet.

3. The third species was round in the body, of a dark glossy blue colour, smooth as satin, both on back and belly. The back was variegated by pale blue streaks resembling polished silver, three of which formed parallel segments of circles which crossed each other at the centre of the back,  
and

and met towards the belly. Observed no tongue; but its fang was every way similar to that of the former. This is by far the most beautiful of the serpent tribes I ever observed. Whether it be a distinct species, I shall not pretend to decide; for I only saw one about two feet six inches in length. Was told they often exceed four feet; but the people impute their dark blue colour to age, and not to difference of species.

A distinct species of serpent, which never attains a large size, was said to nestle among the loose stones along the shores of Lamash; but I did not see any of them.

Mr Pennant describes a toad of enormous size, as a native of Arran. I was told that such toads exist there, though I did not see any of them.

#### COURSE OF CROPPING.

HERE no rotation, or general system, prevails. The different hamlets, or *societates arandi*, have rules and regulations peculiar to each hamlet; and they often depart from, and vary their rules, by mutual compact, which is a source of much dispute among themselves, and not seldom of expensive litigation. Such communities are a just exemplification of the doctrine of liberty and equality, reduced to practice; where all are equal, it is true;

true; but it unfortunately happens, that all are equally poor. No man, be his talents and industry ever so great, can better his situation by professional improvements: and he can only hope to save a little by penurious living, and removing what he can from the farm.

The cultivated land is divided into infield and outfield. Though it is impossible to condescend on particulars, it may be useful to point out the general outline of the treatment to which these several descriptions of land are subjected, or rather condemned.

We shall begin with the outfield, because it is furthest from the village where the cultivators reside.

The treatment of the outfield land is various, as must easily occur to any one who keeps in view, that it is ploughed in lots by a community, who vary their plans according to circumstances. But it generally gets a little manure the first year it is broken up. It is then cropped with oats two years, or as long as it can double the seed; and is then left to gather grass, or rather weeds, as it can; and is rested two, or three, or more years. When manure cannot be procured, the outfield is allowed to remain untouched, until the tread, the browsing, and droppings of cattle have begun to subdue the weeds, and to coat the surface with a grassy sward.



sward. It is then massaced as before ; and no other crop but oats is ever put upon the outfield.

The infield land is always in crop, except when a deficiency of manure, and its inability to repeat the feed, compel a rest. It is of no consequence where we begin the general rotation ; because, as already observed, there is, in fact, neither system, nor rotation. But we shall begin with,

1. Potatoes.—These are either dibbled or planted by the hand, in ruts formed by the spade, forming rows across the ridges previously ploughed. At South-End, and some other places, they have begun to plant them by the plough, which yields the largest and best produce. But as none of their ploughmen can draw a straight drill, their drills discover strange inequalities. Sometimes they get so close that no plough can work between them : at others, there are broad spaces without any plants. In general, whether they plant by the hand or by the plough, the rows are too close to each other, and the number of seeds in each row by far too great. The effect of this too great crowd of seeds can easily be understood, when it is stated, that the produce varies from fifteen to forty bolls *per* acre, as far as the eye can judge of acres, where there is no measurement. This is a very small produce in a country whose soil and climate are so well adapted for that plant, that we might be tempted to reckon Arran the native  
country

country of the potato. Here, neither scab, nor curl, nor worm, nor other disease which is known to infest the potatoes of other districts, were ever heard of. The potatoes here are uncommonly farinaceous, and of fine flavour. They always get manure of sea-weeds, or of dung, or of compost of dung.

Those planted by the hand are cleaned by the spade already described; while the weeds in the rows are pulled out by the hand. When the plants are in the act of springing above ground, they are generally covered with a sprinkling of earth from the furrows. The effect of this is to smother the weeds a short time, and to afford opportunity to the potatoe plants of getting the start of them. Those planted by the plough, from the awkwardness of the operation, generally receive more assistance from hand, than from horse-hoeing.

In most cases, a man shifts his lot, or ridge, every year. But when he plants potatoes, with manure, he always keeps this lot two, and sometimes three years.

2. Oats, or Bear.—If the latter, the land gets more manure. Average produce of bear, from three to four feeds.

3. Mashlam, or Oats and Peas mixed.—Produce about two feeds. Sometimes peas, or peas and beans mixed, without any oats.

4. If dung is wanting, or sea-weeds, the land is rested two years. But if these can be applied, bear is again sown.

5. Peas are commonly sown, chiefly for the straw.

6. If the peas be tolerable, oats succeed.

7. Bear, again, with manure; or potatoes, as at first.

The bear land commonly gets one ploughing; is afterwards harrowed, and the manure spread equally over the surface. The bear is sown upon the manure, and the seed covered by fresh earth, thrown from the furrows by the spade. In this way the bear starts earlier than the weeds.

In other cases the bear land gets two ploughings. The manure is covered down at the second ploughing, and then the seed is harrowed in.

The time of sowing is from the beginning of April to the end of May. The time of reaping is from the middle of September to the end of October. The reaping is mostly performed by women, who understand that work well, and cut very close and clean. But the crop is sometimes so short, that they are obliged to pull it up by the roots; and they always pull the bands for the sheaves up by the roots. As they have no fanners, or wire sieves in the island, this occasions their bread to be much infested with earth and sand.

The



The corn is winnowed by being shaken before a current of air, between two opposite barn-doors. White oats have long superseded the grey and black oats, which still prevail in most parts of the Highlands; and they frequently introduce a change of seed from Ayrshire. But a very bad practice is too common, of reserving what is called the tails, or lightest of their grain, for feed, while the plump, and well filled grain is converted into meal. This occasions a much greater quantity of seed to be sown, than would be otherwise necessary, together with the rapid degeneracy of the feed.

#### MILLS.

THERE are five corn-mills in Arran, all the property of the Duke, and the whole island is bound in thirlage to them. The mill-dues for different lands, vary from the sixteenth to the tenth peck; and must be paid whether the corn be ground at them or not. This may be no great inconveniency while the island does not produce enough for its own consumption; but, by imposing a restraint on the commerce of corn, must operate as a great bar to improvement. Corn, with this tax upon it, cannot compete with corn that is free, when exported to a distant market. As the greatest part of the lands astricted belong to the Duke  
himself,

himself, it would be easy for him to relieve his own tenants from this grievance; and leave the other proprietors to compound, or not, as they thought proper. As no more originally entered into contemplation, when these astrictions were established, than the portion of grain which was consumed by the people themselves, it is not likely they will carry this portion from their mills, though the astriction were removed. Hence the mills will probably bring as high a rent after they are made free, as they do at present; and the tenants will have the advantage of getting their work much better executed.

The tenants are bound to repair the mill-dams, and to perform other services necessary to keep the mill going; while the miller keeps up the machinery. The tenants perform all the work at the mill, in grinding their several parcels of corn. They winnow the shealing, or kernel of the grain, on blankets spread in the open air, at the great risk of having it damaged by rain; and requiring an enormous expenditure of time. If fanners, with wire sieves, or skreens, cannot be introduced into every farm, they ought, at least, to perform this operation with more rapidity and safety, and to extract the particles of sand and earth with which much of the grain of this island is contaminated, to be established in every mill, and to be worked by the water-wheel.

## HINTS OF IMPROVEMENTS.

FROM the description which has already been given of the actual state of agriculture in this island, the improvements it admits of may easily be anticipated.

The *first* and most essential improvement is the abolition of common, by dividing the hills and mountains among the several proprietors. The *second* is the allotment of the arable land into separate farms, with a portion of the improveable waste annexed to each, and building substantial farm-offices in the most commodious situations for each farm. The tenants should be taken bound to bring into cultivation a certain extent of waste land annually, by liming, or otherwise. *Third*, Enclosing and draining. In most cases, enclosing by hedge and ditch will serve all the purposes of draining. Where the land is dry, stone walls may serve all the purposes of fences. In other cases, concealed drains are necessary, for which there are every where abundance of stones. Instead of the present useless head-dikes, a ditch should be run across the declivity of the hills, at as high an elevation as it is possible ever to carry the plough. It should be sloped above, and faced with stone below, on the perpendicular side, to prevent the mound from being washed away. In some cases,

it



it may be necessary to pave the bottom of the ditch with stones. This stone-facing should be surmounted by a Galloway coping, sufficient to exclude sheep, or by stake and rice. The mound of earth thrown from the ditch should be levelled, and be sown with whins, or furze, in drills. This shrub thrives well in the island; and in this situation would serve the purpose of shelter and ornament, as well as of a fence. It would also prove an excellent resource to sheep when admitted within the fence during winter. Crossing the declivity of the hills by a ditch, would also throw aside the water which oozes down from above, and injures much good land lower situated.

The horses and cows should not be allowed to stray beyond the head-dikes; and even the space within them should be very lightly stocked.

These things being put into a train of execution, the whole hills and mountains should be lotted into sheep-farms. This would prove a very easy operation, as they are divided by natural boundaries into portions of very various extent; viz. deep ravines, in which run streams of water, and the shedding of the water at their summits. The cattle in the lower grounds should be enclosed or herded; but, in the mountains, every flock of sheep should be under the care of a shepherd, and no encroachments permitted. It is needless

to repeat how much it behoves the mountains, as well as the vallies, to be lightly stocked. Grazing ground should always have at least a third less stock than it can easily maintain.

If farmers from a distance cannot be induced to embark in sheep-farming on an extensive scale, there are people on the island possessed of stock sufficient for any undertaking of this sort, were their hands unfettered, and left at liberty to act for their own and the general good. Should these not prove adequate to stock the whole mountains on a skilful system of sheep-farming, joint-stock sheep farms should be recurred to. This is done, by a number of small tenants joining together, in order to stock a mountainous tract, for which the means of any individual are inadequate. Whether possessed by an individual, or by a company, sheep thrive best when the extent allotted to a flock admits it to be divided into three hirsels, or flocks, each under its proper shepherd.

This joint-stock sheep farming has already been reduced to practice by Mr Campbell, on a property in Lochaber. It was accompanied with a division of the arable from run-rig, into severalty; and its effects have proved highly beneficial. Instead of destroying aration or population, it has occasioned a rapid extension of both. But the inconsiderate rage for sheep-farming, which prevails among our Highland proprietors, has banished  
ed

ed aration and population from many extensive tracts where they previously existed. Manage sheep in such a way, that their introduction, as a principal object, shall increase cultivation in the vallies, and places capable of culture, and sheep will prove the source of increased population, and of prosperity to the Highlands.

In the glens where clay marl abounds, and along the sea-banks and shores, sweet grasses grow with the utmost luxuriance. Such places should therefore be reserved for wintering the sheep. Even the mountain pastures admit of considerable improvement, by burning the heath; which has been too much discouraged, from the foolish notion of preserving the game. Where the heath is burnt on a dry bottom, ferns spring up, with a close pile of sweet grasses; and white clover below.

But it frequently happens that the pasture is injured through a long declivity, by water which trickles down from the higher grounds, and soaks and renders miry those lower situated. Such water should be intercepted by ruts drawn with the plough aslant the line of its descent, and conducted into some natural discharge of water. The coarse herbage may then be burnt; and in many cases lime, or other manure, may be profitably spread upon the sward, to improve the pasture. Towards the bottoms of the hills, it frequently



happens that springs erupt, and produce a sort of shaking bogs, or round miry hillocks, very dangerous both for sheep and cattle; while the water, spreading on the flat surface below, renders it miry. Such springs should be taken off by a ditch led up to the fountain-head, which is bored at certain points. There are many cases where the springs may be made to improve the herbage by watering. Were these suggestions carried into effect, the mountains would be rendered capable of sustaining not only a much more numerous stock, but would also become very healthful for sheep.

Much controversy has arisen respecting the comparative merits of the black-faced and improved Cheviots, as mountain breeds of sheep. I apprehend the controversy refers to local situation, rather than to the sheep, viewed in the abstract. The Cheviot lambs, having no wool when they are dropped, are very delicate in infancy, and require sheltered situations, and sweet grass, during that season. But after they attain strength, and a covering of wool, they become equally hardy as the black-faced breed. Their carcase is of equal, and their wool of far greater value than that of the latter.

The question, then, as far as it relates to Arran, may be easily decided. Where there are sheltered glens, or variety of exposure, skirted by brushwood, in the lower grounds, the Cheviots

are

are likely to thrive. Where these do not occur, the black-faced should be adopted. The propriety of attempting to improve the native breed has already been hinted at.

With regard to the low lands of Arran, the soil, where it is formed from the decomposition of red sandstone and shiver, and of whinstone, is every way similar to the soils of Berwickshire. The climate is also remarkably similar, the two places being nearly on the same parallel of latitude. Perhaps there may be more rain in Arran, which is still more favourable for sown grasses and green crops.

I observed one field of turnips, which exhibited an uncommon freshness and luxuriance. They had not been thinned, or properly managed; but where they happened to be thin by accident, they had attained an uncommon size. The fly, worm, and other insects which destroy turnips in other places, are not known here.

It would therefore be proper to subject the cultivateable lands to the Berwickshire system of alternate cropping and pasture, having a green crop interposed between every two white crops. One field, which had been limed and laid down in grass, exhibited an uncommon luxuriance and closeness of pile. In most situations, it would let for five pounds per acre in pasture.

## MANURES.

THESE are chiefly the dung of cattle, which they mix with turf. This practice occasions the destruction of much valuable surface, and fills the infield land with weeds.

The clay marl, which was stated to abound in many places, had probably been derived from the decomposition of such marly strata as were described to accompany the limestone with a greater or smaller mixture of other earths and stones. It would answer much better than turf for making composts; and on loose, sandy, gravelly, or mossy soils, would prove of great utility without any mixture of dung. Where this does not abound, they should make their composts of swampy earth, or moss, which would answer for all soils except moss.

The small shell-fishes which accumulate shell-marl, abound in Arran; but though the swamps were explored with great care, no accumulations of this marl, of any consequence, could be found. It appeared that the animals had been disturbed, and prevented from accumulating by mountain torrents washing earth and sand into the swamps, which were formerly lakes.

During spring, they collect drifted sea-weeds along the shores, and apply them as manure.

The



The people on the opposite coast of Ayrshire collect these weeds every time they are driven on shore by a storm, and make them into composts with earth; a practice which deserves to be adopted by the people of Arran.

#### ANALYSIS OF LIMESTONE.

ARRAN abounds in limestone; and it occurs either in veins, or in strata. When in veins, it is sparry, or consists of rounded pieces of chalk, immersed in a chalky ground, of a greyish colour. In one case, angular fragments of stratified limestone are intermixed with the chalk. The chalky stone, when stratified, contains a greater or smaller proportion of rounded adventitious stones intermixed. The other stratified limestone contains sea-shells; and the marly strata which alternate with it, contain impressions of shells, and of marine plants. When this occurs in a group of red sandstone strata, there is always a bed of white sandstone next the limestone. The blood-red limestone, which abounds from Currie to the Cock, though stratified, does not exhibit any shells. This species has not been used; and therefore, it did not attract particular notice. The propriety of trying whether it would serve the purpose of puzzolana, has been already suggested.

The following analyses were made upon these stones, in so far as they were observed to differ in colour and fracture; and may be reckoned to express the average purity of Arran limestones.

1. South Currie quarry contains,

Carbonate of lime -  $98\frac{1}{2}$

Clay - - - - -  $1\frac{1}{2}$

---

100

---

2. Rented quarry of Currie.

No. 1. Carbonate of lime -  $90\frac{1}{2}$

Clay and some iron -  $9\frac{1}{2}$

---

100

---

No. 2. Carbonate of lime - 97

Clay and some iron - 3

---

100

---

3. Alcrappoch limestone, head of Benlester glen, behind Lamfash.

Carbonate of lime - 96

Iron - - - - - 3

Clay - - - - - 1

---

100

---

Parts of this vein are chalky, and others sparry. The latter seems to approach absolute purity. But it contains many fragments of a reddish brown or blue limestone, which appear to have been detached from strata, on one of which the analysis was performed.

4. Glenluig chalky limestone.

Carbonate of lime	-	98
Clay	- - - - -	2
		100
		100

This may be considered as expressing the average purity of the indurated chalky rocks of Arran, in so far as they are not contaminated by a mixture of adventitious stones. The particulars relative to these intermixtures have been already pointed out.

It will hence appear, that Arran abounds with limestones of uncommon good quality. Were the Ardrossan canal completed, abundance of small coal could be procured, at a cheap rate, for burning limestone. It might then be found expedient to establish draw-kilns, of the best construction, for supplying the lands of Arran with this useful manure, and for exportation. Vessels with double bottoms, such as Lord Elgin uses, are known to carry lime by sea, to all places, with the utmost safety.

ROADS.



## ROADS.

THE Dutchess Ann, who seems to have been a woman of a strong mind, and far beyond the barbarous age in which she lived, first began the making of roads in Arran; and, as far as I could learn, excepting a few repairs, they never have been carried further than she left them. But, unfortunately, in her time, the proper lines of roads were not understood. In place of going round a hill, they went straight over its top. This may easily be accounted for from the ideas of those times. Wheel carriages, and their accommodation, did not enter into their thoughts, because they were hardly known. Roads on which people could ride without breaking their necks, and on which horses could carry a heavier load than they could on rugged precipices; was all that entered into their contemplation.

It is unnecessary to enter minutely into this subject, because it cannot be understood, except by people upon the spot. I only beg leave to offer a few general remarks.

Arran requires a road all round her, and one from the head of Broddick Bay to Shiskin. In this extensive tract, great part of the road is already made by nature; and the rest, in most cases, only requires formation. In the track round the  
island,

island, four difficult passes occur; but an observant eye can see a most easy road through them. No stone bridges exist in Arran; but a few are necessary; and nature has marked positions where a very small arch can be thrown from rock to rock, so situated as most effectually to render the road beneficial. In a few cases, gullies must be passed by a slope cut in the bank on each side.

In addition to these great lines, a few accommodation roads are necessary, to carry lime, or other manures, to improveable land; or to form communications between the cultivated land, and the proposed fishing stations on the sea-coast. These collateral roads may be executed when their necessity becomes obvious.

The great lines are so indispensably necessary, that Arran cannot take advantage of its soil; improve its fisheries; or become the theatre of those manufactures, for which I have explained her adaptation, without them.

I have strongly recommended taking advantage of the generosity, and, I may add, patriotism of Government: and fondly hope my recommendation will not prove fruitless. I hope that the good intentions of Government may produce a suitable cooperation on the part of our Highland chieftains; and that the Highlands and Isles, by improving their inexhaustible resources, may become the right

arm

arm of the empire, ready to hurl her thunders around the globe.

#### WOODS AND PLANTATIONS.

IT has been stated, that a great part of this island was anciently covered with wood; and considerable tracks of it are yet natural stools of birch, oak, ash, alder, willow, and various shrubs. The service tree is seen to rear itself far up the sides of the granite mountains, regardless of all the storms with which it is assailed. At Arran Castle, and other places, there are a few plantations which thrive remarkably well. Here none of the diseases, or parasitical plants, or insects, which injure trees in other places, are known. Their bark is always clean and healthy; their shoots vigorous.

It would be proper to enclose and plant the vacancies in the natural woods. Were the numerous ravines which are mostly sprinkled with natural wood, enclosed and planted; they would be converted into belts both for ornament and shelter. There are also many stony places, which do not admit the plough; but are well adapted for trees. Were all the parts in Arran which are fitted for trees, and nothing else, planted, and the trees preserved; in a course of years the wood  
would



would be of more value than the island is at present. In those places where clay marl was described to abound, where there are sheltered dells, and hanging banks with a southern exposure, and marly bottom, fruit trees would thrive admirably, and be productive of much profit.

#### CLIMATE.

THE climate here is considered as rather moist, though the opposite extreme prevailed while I sojourned in Arran. The gravelly and sandy soils need much rain; and it is only by frequent repetitions of moisture, that they can be brought to carry either corn or grass. They have another defect, that all the putrescent manures applied to them are mostly washed through the soil in one season; so that their application is like pouring water into a sieve. Clay marl, where it is near, has been recommended as the most powerful and most permanent corrective of the defects of these soils. Where it is remote, mossy or earthy composts may supply its place.

With regard to temperature, this island, and other places on the west coast, intersected by the sea, are not understood to be so warm in summer, nor so cold in winter, as other places on the same parallel, and of the same elevation, on the east.

Nor

Nor does the medium temperature vary so much, as it does in the broadest part of the island, towards the south of England. Still less does the temperature vary so much, as it does on the same parallel, on the opposite continents of Europe and America.

In Arran, snow storms come from the north-east, or east. Having many mountains to cross before they reach this island, they are mostly exhausted before they arrive. Though snow sometimes lyes long on the granite mountains, it seldom remains a few hours on the low grounds; and, on the sea-shores, it is speedily dissolved.

This marks the adaptation of this island, and of other places similarly situated, for winter crops of every kind. Towards the south of Arran, where clay predominates, or the soil can be corrected by clay marl, wheat would thrive admirably. The soil and climate both admirably cooperate for raising turnips, yams, potatoes, and every species of roots; vetches, sown grasses, and every species of green crop. Nor is the climate and soil less favourable for improving the natural herbage which grows upon the mountains, or higher grounds, as already pointed out.

In excursions of this sort, it is not possible to ascertain the medium temperature of a climate, by regular observations, taken at the same place, and at certain hours of the day. I usually carry a portable

portable thermometer in my pocket, and ascertain the temperature at different times, when my attention is not attracted by other objects, and at different elevations from the level of the sea. The late Dr Walker contrived a plan for ascertaining elevations by the thermometer; which was founded on the degrees of heat at which water would boil, at the same time, and at different elevations. There seems to be no doubt but this plan would prove more accurate than barometrical measurement. But another idea of his, that different thermometers, at different elevations, would indicate degrees of heat, at the same instant, corresponding to these several elevations, does not seem to be so well founded. In fact, in elevated grounds, and even on the acclivity of mountains, the temperature is regulated more by local circumstances, than by the absolute elevation. These circumstances it is needless to enumerate; but they may be reduced to a few general heads—such as the exposure; the radiation of heat from the rocks; the wetness or dryness of the soil, &c.

Having lost the record of the temperature of soils in Arran, I can only state, from recollection, that wet soils varied from  $44^{\circ}$  to about  $54^{\circ}$  of Fahrenheit; while dry earth, exposed to the sun's rays, varied from  $100^{\circ}$  to  $120^{\circ}$ . In other places, I have known a highly cultivated, and well manured



nured soil, amount to  $150^{\circ}$ ; while the temperature of the atmosphere did not exceed  $60^{\circ}$ .

This shews the powerful effect of draining and cultivating land, in improving the temperature of a climate.

The following table, being a selection from many observations while I was in Arran, may serve to exhibit a general idea of the temperature of its atmosphere, during summer. It is only necessary to observe, that the temperature, at high elevations, is often greater, on the same day, than that in the lower regions. But that is easily accounted for, by considering, that setting out in the morning, or early in the forenoon, the sun's rays were increasing the temperature of the places to which I ascended, and more so, perhaps, than of those which I had left. Often when I returned down to the place from which I set out, the temperature, in the evening, was much lower than when I left it in the morning; and lower than that on the tops of the mountains. This, from what is stated, may easily be accounted for.

The first column exhibits the day of the month; the second, the time of day when the observation was made; the third, the place, or local situation; the fourth, the temperature by Fahrenheit's thermometer; the fifth and last, general remarks.

TEMPERATURE OF ARRAN.

1803.

Day of Month.	Hour of Day.	PLACE.	REMARKS.
June 29.	11 A.M.	Above Arran Parks -	68° Calm, sunshine.
	1 P. M.	Shoulder of Goatfell -	62° Do.
	2 P. M.	Top of Do. -	61° Do.
	5 P. M.	Arran Castle - - -	69° Do.
31.	11 A.M.	Bottom of Glenrofa -	61° Do.
	2 P. M.	Head of Do. - -	69° Do.
July 1.	Noon.	Head of Broddick Bay	66½° Cloudy, some rain.
	4 P. M.	Top of Clachnadun -	61° Do.
8.	1 P. M.	Head of Monymore Glen	58° Do.
	3 P. M.	Top of Garbin - - -	51° Do.
10.	Noon.	Lamlash Island - - -	73° Calm, sunshine.
	2 P. M.	Do. - - - -	70° Breeze from south-west.
	3 P. M.	South Point of Do. -	65° Breeze increased, cloudy.
11.	1 P. M.	Lamlash village - - -	70° Calm, sunshine.
13.	Noon.	Do. - - - -	73° Do.
	5 P. M.	Whiting Bay - - -	71° Do.
14.	8 A.M.	Do. - - - -	65° Do.
	Noon.	Head of Glen Ashdale	73° Do.
	3 P. M.	Top of Knocknecarleu	76° Do.
	5 P. M.	Near the sea-shore - -	76° Do.
	9 P. M.	Do. - - - -	70° Do.
15.	Noon.	Near Lamlash - - -	78° Do.
		Heat of foil at same place	122° Do.
18.	2 P. M.	Kildonnan - - - -	76° Do.
	3 P. M.	Do. - - - -	79° Do.
24.	3 P. M.	Holme of Slidery -	62° Some rain: Showers continued from time to time for several days.
Aug. 2.	-	- - - - -	- { Loud thunder; with hail and heavy rain.
3-4.	-	- - - - -	- Showers continued.
7.	Noon.	Sea-beach - - - -	62° Broken clouds.

TEMPERATURE OF ARRAN continued.

Day of Month.	Hour of Day.	PLACE.	REMARKS.
Aug. 8.	10 P. M.	- - - - -	Loud thunder, heavy rain.
10.	2 P. M.	South-End - - - - -	59° { Thick fog, afternoon heavy rain.
12.	Noon.	Do. - - - - -	63° Sunshine, breeze S. W.
14.	2 P. M.	Auchinreach Farm - - - - -	68° Do.
	3 P. M.	Do. - - - - -	70° Do.
15.	1 P. M.	Moors above Glen-Scordel	75° Calm, sunshine.
	3 P. M.	Glen-Scordel - - - - -	75° Do.
	6 P. M.	Do. lower down - - - - -	70° Do.
22.	Noon.	Darineach Farm - - - - -	60° { Thick fog, followed by heavy rain.
	7 P. M.	Do. - - - - -	54° Do.
			During several days weather irregular, and some excessive rains.
29.	2 P. M.	Top of Ardvein - - - - -	48° Showers, wind north.
Oct. 14.	Noon.	Arran Castle - - - - -	60° Sunshine, breeze S. W.

This was the day I left Arran ; but many variations of weather, and excessive rains, occurred in the intervals, when I either had not time to observe the temperature, or, if observed, did not make an accurate record.



## MANUFACTURES.

## KELP.

QUANTITIES of kelp are manufactured along the shores of Arran, on account of the proprietors. The people who conduct the process are allowed a certain rate *per* ton, or they obtain a deduction from their rent to the amount that may be agreed on. This manufacture does not seem to be profitable, either to proprietors or to tenants. It is very unprofitable to the proprietors, because the kelp is generally so bad, that they seldom get more for the article than will cover expenses; and by diverting the labour of tenants from their land, at the most important season of the year, the manufacture of kelp contributes to prevent that increment of value, and rise of rent, which their labour would soon convey to the land. Indeed, until proprietors adopt a judicious division of farms into separate possessions, no man can be expected to labour more upon land than usage demands; and he cannot be supposed to go more heartily into the business, than a decent regard to appearances requires. To expect more, would be to suppose him a fool, or a madman. It is needless, therefore, to show how this diversion of the

farmer's labour is prejudicial to him. It may be received as a maxim, that whatever diminishes the landlord's rent, is prejudicial to the farmer, and *vice versa*. Put it in the power of a tenant to make himself rich, and he will soon make his landlord rich : but involve the latter in a system by which he must, of necessity, remain poor, and his landlord will not derive one tenth part of the benefit from his labours he otherwise might ; and this is the present state of the island of Arran.

A great part of the sea-ebbs of Arran are unfavourable to the growth of sea-weeds. The rocks are mostly sandstone, or micaceous schistus, or slate, or puddingstone, &c. which do not afford a sufficiently solid, or smooth surface, to which the weeds can attach themselves. Great tracts are also occupied by rounded stones, which are moved and tossed by every storm, so as to wear off every plant which may have fastened itself to such stones. In the bays, soft mud, or sand, prevails, to which no sea-plant can attach itself.

These plants seem to attach themselves to rocks, by taking advantage of the same law of nature, which many species of shell-fishes employ, in order to produce their adhesion to rocks. This is by creating a partial vacuum, or exclusion of air, from between the root, or rather basis of the plant, and the stone ; which occasions the root to be pressed towards the stone by all the difference  
between

between the weight of the atmosphere, and the partial vacuum within. Of this we have an illustration in the way that boys amuse themselves by pulling up large stones, by wet rounded pieces of leather, with strings fastened in their centre. When a piece of this leather, in a pulpy state, is applied to a stone, and pulled by the string, at right angles to its surface, a partial vacuum is produced, which causes the atmosphere to press violently on those parts of the leather in contact with the stone, from which the air has been withdrawn towards the hollow, formed by the pull of the string. As long as the leather remains moist, the atmospheric air cannot re-enter the space betwixt it and the stone; and the stone must be considered as a body glued to the leather, by the pressure of the atmosphere.

Most shell-fishes, which adhere to rocks, have a slight degree of locomotive power, and if dexterously surpris'd while attempting to move, or while holding themselves open to catch prey, they may be turned over by a straw. But if they be alarmed, in the slightest degree, they instantly throw out numerous air-bubbles, and fasten themselves firmly to the rock. This is evidently a process by which they create a partial vacuum in their shell, and exclude the air, which the pulpy membrane round its mouth prevents from returning, just as was described in the boy's sucker. If the rock



be smooth to which they adhere, they can seldom be removed without breaking the shell. But if it be ragged, or arenaceous, they can easily be turned over by thrusting a spike into an inequality below the rim of the shell.

Sea-plants derive no subsistence from their roots, which only serve to fix them upon the rocks. They possess no locomotive power, like the shell-fishes; but I am confident they adhere to the rocks from the same cause. I have often tried to disengage them, and thought they parted more easily when attacked by surprise, than when warned of my intentions. They seem to possess a power of increasing the vacuum which binds them to the rocks, in proportion to the violence with which they are assailed. That sea-plants are bound to the rocks by atmospheric pressure, I am fully convinced; and that they possess a power of increasing this pressure, by rarefying the vacuum which occasions it, seems highly probable: but, in the cases alluded to, the ease with which a plant could be disengaged from the rock, or stone, to which it adhered, might be owing to superficial inequalities in the rock, or to softness and porosity, which obstructed the formation of a vacuum; those upon smooth and hard stones, adhering most firmly. The opinions advanced acquire additional confirmation from this circumstance, that these plants always grow with greatest luxuriance where currents

rents are strongest, or waves most violent; provided there be proper rocks on which they can fasten. This shows that their power of creating vacuum, or their means of adhesion, is proportioned to the violence with which they are assailed.

It is needless to enter into a description of the various tribes of marine plants, as they are well known. Each tribe grows at a particular depth in the ebb, with all the regularity of the zones of the globe. In Arran they grow best upon whinstone veins, or upon large stones within tide. On sandstone and puddingstone, &c. they grow very imperfectly. Many places might have large stones rolled down from the beach, to increase the surface occupied by marine plants.

Nor is the beach favourable for burning the plants into kelp, as it affords no turf, and is mostly occupied by sand, or stones. Hence much of it vitrifies with the sand, and it is often contaminated with stones. It hence seems expedient to adopt Colonel Fullarton's kilns here; and these might be established at the north and south ends, where great quantities of plants are frequently drifted in. These kilns might be constructed upon a flat-bottomed boat, which might move round from creek to creek, and consume all the sea-weeds in succession. I am confident that other valuable products, besides alkaline salt, might be extracted

from sea-weeds, and that these plants might acquire a great value. Were this plan adopted, the management of them might become a separate profession; and the separation of professions is of great importance in the Highlands and Isles.

If such kilns as Colonel Fullarton's are not adopted:—on such beaches as those of Arran, kilns of the usual dimensions and form ought to be constructed with fire-bricks, with moulds of the same to receive and cool the liquid kelp; and to operate night and day, until all the plants within their reach are consumed. The bricks may then be removed to another station; or the whole apparatus may be erected and carried round, on flat-bottomed boats.

#### IRON, &c.

THE two streams of North and South Sannox, might easily be made to unite, and to afford waterfalls of great power. Here a manufacture of bar-iron and steel might be established with every prospect of success. Were the natural woods along this coast properly managed, they might afford an abundant supply of charcoal.

Here also a pottery might be established, having most of its operations performed by water-force, and the materials furnished by the island itself.



itself. Other streams have been pointed out, which are adapted for machinery of great power.

#### WOOL, LINT.

It has already been stated, that the women manufacture most of the woollen cloth that is used in the island. There is a dyer and fuller established near Lamfash, who dresses the cloth, and it is far from being inelegant. I have often admired the brilliancy of the Highland dyes, and ascribe it partly to the purity of their water. There are some strong chalybeate springs among the south hills of Arran; but, in other cases, the springs are remarkably pure. Were the mountains subjected to a proper system of sheep-farming, it would be easy to ingraft upon the knowledge the people have already acquired, a woollen manufacture. Many of the operations, such as carding, roving, &c. might be performed by water power; and where the hand is necessary, the women are already well qualified to execute the work.

Small patches of excellent lint are raised in Arran, and specimens of very fine linen are manufactured. But they labour under insurmountable disadvantages. Having no lint-mill in the island, they are obliged to carry the lint to mills on the mainland, in order to be dressed. Were

a lint-mill or two constructed here, the growing of lint, and the manufacture of linen, might be carried to a great extent. Though lint be reckoned a scourging crop, this can have no effect where there is such abundance of manure. It has one advantage, that it requires the land to be very clean, and highly pulverised; and it answers better than barley for sowing grass seeds. The women here are excellent spinners; and were obstructions only removed, a linen manufacture is likely to flourish without further encouragement.

#### FISHERIES.

## FISHERIES.

THE late Reverend Gerſham Stewart, in conjunction with ſome gentlemen at Glaſgow, endeavoured to eſtabliſh a white fiſhery in Arran, with a view to ſupply the city of Glaſgow with fiſh. Their plan was, to land the fiſh at Saltcoats, and from thence convey them to Glaſgow on the backs of horſes. But the roads at that time were very bad, and the citizens of Glaſgow did not diſcover ſuch a reliſh for fiſh as they have done ſince. The conſequence was, that all the zeal of Mr Stewart was not able to keep the ſcheme alive; for, after languiſhing ſome time, the project was dropped.

Were the intended canal from Ardrossan to Glaſgow completed, ſeveral parts of the iſland of Arran would become moſt advantageous fiſhing ſtations; and this canal would infuſe new life into all the fiſheries of the Weſt Highlands. A boat loaded with fiſh, entering the canal at Ardrossan, would reach Glaſgow in ſix hours, paſſing by Paisley, and an almoſt continued chain of manufacturing towns and villages.

A colony of fiſhers from Nairne and Banffſhires, has long been eſtabliſhed at Ayr. Theſe people



people are very industrious, and are said to have made fortunes. They send detachments to different parts of the coast of Arran, to fish during summer. Their fish is landed at Ayr, and conveyed to Glasgow, and sometimes even to Edinburgh, by land.

The fish caught in these seas are cod, ling, congor eels, haddocks, and a variety of smaller fishes; skate, flounders, soles, turbot, lobsters, partons, and various shell-fishes.

In order to improve the fisheries here, portions of the population should be detached from the land, and induced to derive the whole, or greatest part of their subsistence, from this employment. At first, it may not be practicable to detach them wholly from the land; and they may have small lots of waste ground assigned them near the fishing stations, to be enclosed and cultivated during the intervals of fishing. I met a man at Currie, who offered to take three or four acres of the waste land above the bank, at 20s. per acre, on a nineteen years lease, to enclose, and reduce it into cultivation. He also offered to build a substantial house of two stories, near the harbour, on a building lease of ninety-nine years, which might serve the double purpose of a dwelling and store-house; and to devote the greatest part of his industry to the fisheries. This would certainly be a lucrative speculation for proprietors, because the land he  
proposed

proposed to enclose and cultivate, does not now yield a penny per acre. Were this plan carried into effect at all the fishing stations, much waste land might be reclaimed, which, when the leases expired, might be assigned to farmers, as the fishers would now find it to be for their advantage to devote the whole of their attention to their proper employment.

The stations proper for such establishments in Arran, are, 1. At Loch Ranfa, where nature has formed a most commodious harbour, which a trifling expense would improve. 2. At Currie, where there are two harbours cut out of the solid rock, which might be very much enlarged; and the sale of the stones would amply defray the expense. 3. Below Arran Castle, where a small harbour might be cut in the sandstone strata, to which the stones would form a parapet. 4. At Lamfash, where a very elegant harbour was most imprudently demolished. This harbour might prove a great accommodation to general trade. It would be an excellent situation for building and repairing ships; and might be constructed by a small anchorage rate on the numerous vessels which frequent the bay. As an equivalent for this rate, buoys might be dropped to mark the entrance into the bay from the north, so that vessels might enter with equal safety at either end. 5. At Whiting Bay, where the people have already made a  
small

small harbour, by arranging the stones upon the beach. 6. On, or opposite to, the island of Pla-da. 7. Below the farm of Corrychrevy, on the south end. Here a bank is said to extend from the Iron island, across the frith, to the rock of Ailfa, which swarms with cod, ling, haddocks, and various other fishes. 8. At the mouth of Blackwater, opposite to Campbeltown. 9. At Machry, as already described.

Each of these situations possesses peculiar advantages; and were any one of them occupied by skilful fishers, much benefit would result, not only to Arran, but to the country at large.

Shoals of herrings often frequent the coast of Arran; and this is the only fishery in which the people here ever engage. It is chiefly prosecuted by young men, in small boats, who repair to Lochfine, or wherever the herrings are known to abound. They are sold to *cowpers*, or hawkers, who convey them to market in a fresh state; or to buffes, which come provided with salt and casks for curing them. In 1803, this fishery was supposed to bring into Arran from 1500l. to 2000l., besides considerable quantities of herrings, cured by Irish salt, for their own consumption. The young men who engage in it, generally make as much as maintains them all the year; and unless they embark in a trading voyage, they pass the remainder of their time in idleness. This shews the



the necessity of combining the white with the herring fishery, as by so doing the fishers might have constant employment all days of the year.

The Government bounties on the herring fishery were intended originally to excite the Dutch mode of fishing in the deep sea; though in no case have they been productive of that effect. They seem to have failed, from the assumption, that such large and expensive vessels as the Dutch employ, at a great distance from their ports, were necessary in the land-locked seas of the West Highlands, where, if storms arise, a vessel can, in a few hours, reach a safe harbour. It would appear that vessels of from 15 to 20 tons, half-decked, and furnished with a sufficient length and depth of nets, would be amply sufficient for the deep fishery in such seas. Or such vessels and tackle as are used at Yarmouth, might be employed with advantage. Each vessel should have a cooper, and a sufficient assortment of salt and casks; and the men should gut and cure, during the day, all that were taken the preceding night. When a cargo is completed, they can return with it to their port, where it is to be repacked and more attentively cured by the people on shore. Meanwhile the vessel may return for another cargo; and, in this way, many cargoes may be completed in the course of one season.

The

The advantage of this would be two, or perhaps three, months added to the period of fishing; and when the herrings removed to the bays or coasts, such vessels might follow them, and take them with more effect than the small boats and nets now employed. When the herring fishery ceased, such vessels would be well adapted for the long lines used in the cod and white fishery. Thus fishing, instead of being an occasional employment, awkwardly conducted, would become a distinct profession, prosecuted all days of the year, with vigour and effect. I conceive Government should endeavour to incite a few to try this experiment, by suitable encouragements.

For the North-west Highlands and Isles, from which markets are more remote than they are from Arran, well-boats seem indispensably necessary to the prosperity of the fisheries, in order to convey part of their produce to market in a living state. According to the direction of the wind, these boats might furnish an abundant supply of fish, not only to the towns on the west of Scotland, but also to those on the west of England, and on the north and east of Ireland. They might also bring back groceries, and many other articles, which the want of regular intercourse causes to be of enormous price, and of very bad quality, in the North-west Highlands and Isles.

Besides

Besides the cod, ling, haddocks, &c. which may be conveyed alive in well-boats, the coasts of Lewis, and of other Isles I have visited, swarm with lobsters, partons, &c. of the most enormous size and delicious flavour. Many bays of Lewis, of Skye, and on the opposite mainland of Ross and Invernessshires, which I have seen, abound with oysters of excellent quality; and I doubt not but they may also abound in many other bays, which I had no opportunity of examining. These could be conveyed, alive, to very distant markets in well-boats; and each species, in its season, might afford constant employment to such boats. What could not be instantly sold, might be pickled and preserved for future use.

It is obvious these seas cannot be properly fished by vessels coming from distant ports; and the end can only be attained by capitals, vessels, and a numerous population of expert fishers, distributed at all those stations which are nearest to the scene of action. Well-boats would return ready money, or goods, for part of the produce, and enable the fishers to wait the more distant returns for their pickled produce.

The great advantage of Arran, as a fishing station, is its access to markets where much of the produce may be sold in a fresh state. But an ample store of salt is necessary to preserve what cannot be so disposed of, otherwise the fisheries cannot be



profecuted with advantage. The drawback of the duties allowed by Government, is loaded with so many formalities, obligations, and penalties, that very little advantage results from it to the fisheries. The quantity of salt diminishes from dampness ; and thus, neither an overplus, nor deficiency, can be accurately accounted for. Hence no advantage is taken of this drawback of duty by the people on the spot ; and the only people who profit by it, are those who fit out vessels from ports very remote from the scene of the fishery. Often vast shoals of herrings come into bays, where there are none of these vessels with their salt and casks ; and when they do arrive, they combine to impose what price they please upon the small-boat fishers, who have no other market for their produce, in situations where the herrings cannot be disposed of in a fresh state. The case would be very much altered, were salt, free of duty, and of every restraint, put within the reach of every crew which could fit out a boat. They would profecute the fishery with redoubled assiduity ; and the present buffes would become mere coasters, whose only business would be to go round, and convey the cured fish to a market.

Mr Addington's plan of repealing the duty on salt, seems to have failed, from not being able to find a substitute. Meanwhile, my ingenious friend Mr Frazer, in his letter to Mr Abbot, proposes that salt should be allowed to be imported to all

the

the fishing districts of the Highlands and Isles, free of any duty or restraint whatever. It appears from his statement (though I have not his pamphlet before me), that all the revenue arising from salt in these districts, does not amount to 200l., while its collection costs many thousands. Thus such a concession, so far from costing Government any thing, would prove a great saving of expense. He proposes to render the smuggling of this salt, into the districts liable to the duty, felony. I have no objections to make the penalty very high; though I see no use for such severity. It would not be the interest of the people to smuggle this salt, but to export it in combination with fish: and men are seldom seen to commit crimes which are manifestly contrary to their interest.

Mr Frazer does not advance this proposition as a speculative theory; but refers to the Isle of Mann, where it has long been established; and where, without creating the slightest tendency to smuggle, it has been productive of the most beneficial effects on the fisheries. I conceive Government need not hesitate to try this experiment during a limited period, in the fishing districts pointed out by Mr Frazer.

But the success of the fisheries does not solely depend on having salt cheap and abundant in every cottage of the Highlands and Isles: the salt

must also be of the utmost purity, and adapted for the preservation of fish in all latitudes.

The bay salt, though highly crystallized, is mixed with so much mud and sediment, washed down by rivers, and beat back by the ocean, that it carries the *fomes* of putrefaction in its composition; which the perfection of its crystals may resist, but cannot wholly counteract. Accordingly, the Dutch never use this salt, without melting it down in pure sea-water, which they bring from a great distance; allowing the sediment to deposit; and afterwards subjecting the limpid solution to a new crystallization.

But why have recourse to St Ubes, or to any Saint that ever existed, for materials which the British island furnishes in the utmost abundance?

At an early period of my life, from pedestrian excursions into the Highlands, where I happened to stumble upon lochs or bays where the herring fishery was going on, this subject was forcibly impressed upon my mind. I made numerous experiments, with a view to discover an easy and simple process for purifying salt. At the commencement of the Highland Society, I gave in a paper, which they honoured with their first and highest premium. This paper they have lost; and having preserved no notes, my memory retains only a confused recollection of the particulars.



As far as my recollection extends, I think I stated, that the fisheries required two species of salt; one of small grain; the other in large crystals; but both of the utmost purity. I pointed out various modes of purifying the small-grained salt; the most efficient of which, as far as I can recollect, were certain precipitates. With regard to the large-grained, or crystallized salt, I described several processes which I had tried; and the one to which I was most partial, I shall attempt to describe. It consisted of a broad and shallow pan, placed above the pans in common use, to be charged with purified saturated solution of salt, which was to be crystallized by the heat of the steam emitted from the pan below. I presented plans of such a work, by which it was made evident, that while small-grained salt was boiled in the pan below, the heat of the upper pan might be regulated by a thermometer, and might produce all the perfect crystallization of the warm climates, without any of the putrescent ingredients which there adulterate the salt.

My ingenious friend Dr Coventry has lately invented a method, simple and effectual, for purifying small-grained salt of the *magnesia salita*, and other deliquescent salts, which render marine salt incapable of preserving fish, and of other useful purposes. Far be it from me to divulge what was communicated in the confidence of friendship; but

I conceive that Parliament, and public bodies, are called upon to elicit, by suitable remuneration, the divulgence of the Doctor's secret. The good—I may even add—the safety of their country, loudly demands this measure.

Most of our Scottish salt pans, and even those of England, are situated in the mouths of rivers, where the proportion of salt is much diminished by the fresh water which mixes with that of the sea. The salt water used in the pans is likewise constantly muddy, and charged with much putrescent matter washed down from the land. To get rid of these ingredients, a liberal use of blood is necessary, which conveys to the salt a nauseous flavour, and impregnates it with a putrefactive *fomes*.

On the shores of small islands, sea-water is always clear and limpid, and might be boiled into salt without any use of blood. It is also much stronger in salt than the brackish water at the mouths of rivers. Hence an island is the most proper situation for a salt-work, which is to furnish salt of the purity and perfection requisite for the fisheries. This has long been impressed upon my mind as an indisputable fact; and after visiting many islands, I have at last fixed upon the island of Arran as the most commodious for establishing a great manufacture of salt, of sufficient purity for the fisheries. By the Crinan Canal, it has an easy communication

communication with the other islands and fishing stations on the mainland, all the way to Shetland. It contains coal well adapted for the purpose of boiling salt, or can easily be supplied from Ayrshire. When the Ardrossan Canal is completed, it can be supplied with abundance of small coal, at a cheap rate, from coalleries in the interior country. \*

Every attempt that has been made, to procure the importation of English rock-salt into Scotland, has been vigorously resisted by the coal-masters and salt-boilers, on the eastern coast. They alleged, not without reason, that such a measure would give their brethren on the west too great an advantage over them; which would oblige them to abandon their salt-pans; render their small coal useless; and, of course, render their coal-pits unprofitable.

But I see no injury either party would sustain by allowing the importation of rock-salt to the islands of Arran or Skye, to be manufactured into salt solely appropriated for the use of the fisheries, or for exportation. It is certain that no particle of their salt was ever used in the fisheries, or exported.

I therefore propose that a large manufacture of salt, from English rock-salt and sea-water, should be established at Lamlash, or at the head of Brod-

A a 4

dick

---

\* The author has lately discovered much coal in the Isle of Skye.



dick Bay. The work to have two pans : the lower to make small salt, to be afterwards purified in Dr Coventry's method : the upper to make large crystals of salt, free of every putrescent ingredient.

It is meant that those who embark in this scheme shall sell the salt at as low a price as shall cover expences, with a very moderate profit. That it shall be free of all duty, and pass without the smallest restraint to all the fishing districts pointed out by Mr Frazer ; but it must not pass into the districts where the duties are paid ; and if any overplus is manufactured, beyond what the fisheries can absorb, it may be exported, but cannot be smuggled into the districts liable to duty.

A manufacture of salt of the highest purity for the fisheries, within the fishing district, I conceive would render Mr Frazer's plan more simple and practicable. The permit of the manager of the work, would be a sufficient guarantee for the conveyance of the salt, while it kept within its prescribed limits : a security which could not be obtained were the salt brought from Liverpool, from Ireland, or other places. I conceive our Highland Society would be more profitably employed for their country, were they to deliberate on the means of carrying such a project into effect, than while occupied with other matters, of far inferior importance.

Since

Since the above was written, the author has been favoured with the following letter from his ingenious friend Mr Frazer, which throws additional light upon the subject; and shews that the plan of granting salt free of duty and restraint, which he procured for fishing vessels in the ports on the Thames, has done no harm to the revenue; though, in these places, the opportunities of smuggling are infinitely more numerous than in the West Highlands and Isles of Scotland. The author's experiments on salt, and the best means of applying it, were made when he was a very young man; and he did not know, until informed by this letter, that double pans had been employed in Ireland. This, however, only shows that what he had tried on a small scale, may be executed on a large scale, with good effects; especially when improvements are superadded, which he supposes are not known in Ireland.

*The Rev. J. Headrick,*

DEAR SIR,

*Perth, December 5. 1805.*

‘ I WOULD sooner have answered your obliging favour of the 25th of last month; but not having a copy of my letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons by me, I did not recollect the particulars you wished to be stated. I have found a copy of my publication, which is perfect, excepting the map, which I take the liberty to enclose

close you, and desire you may make what use you think proper of the facts or observations contained in it. To the arguments made use of to show that no injury can arise to the revenue from smuggling of such duty-free salt, as may be allowed to be made use of in the fisheries, the following observation, transcribed from a manuscript of mine, which I shall perhaps lay before the public next session of Parliament, appears decisive.

“ By an act of the session of 1801, for the  
 “ better supplying the cities of London and West-  
 “ minster with fish, both fresh and just salted, it  
 “ is enacted, That all vessels proceeding from  
 “ London, Gravesend, Greenwich, and other  
 “ ports in the Thames, shall be allowed to carry  
 “ out with them salt, for the purpose of curing  
 “ their fish, with a drawback of all the duties,  
 “ and without being subject to give any return of  
 “ the quantity of fish cured, or any account of  
 “ the quantity of salt wasted, &c. ; entering only  
 “ into a bond, that the said salt shall be used on  
 “ board the said vessels. Experience has shewn,  
 “ that at *those* places where the temptation to  
 “ smuggle salt, from the high price of it, is *great-*  
 “ *est*, there have been no complaints of any such  
 “ frauds, nor could there be any danger from the  
 “ same privilege being extended generally to all  
 “ fishing vessels, *since* the *salt* has been *put under*  
 “ *the excise*, which took place in 1798, because  
 “ the



“ the excise-officer takes an account of all the salt  
 “ kept by dealers, and could easily discover if the  
 “ quantity was increased by any illicit practice.  
 “ There is therefore no necessity for the Minister  
 “ to make any alteration of the present duties,  
 “ much less to repeal them, only simply to extend  
 “ the provisions of the said act to the fisheries in  
 “ general, and particularly to those in the High-  
 “ lands and Isles of Scotland. I further see no  
 “ reason why rock-salt should not be allowed to  
 “ be manufactured into culinary and fishery salt  
 “ *ad libitum*, in the same manner as tallow into  
 “ soap and candles ; and I could easily prove that  
 “ the revenue would be greatly augmented by  
 “ such a general liberty, instead of its becoming  
 “ a monopoly as at present, in the hands of a few  
 “ very opulent individuals, some of whom have  
 “ acquired, in the neighbourhood of Liverpool,  
 “ fortunes of nearly half a million of money.”

‘ The Scotch salt is certainly of very inferior  
 quality to the Liverpool or Irish salt, made by  
 refining the rock-salt, dissolved in sea-water.  
 At the principal manufactories in Ireland, they  
 have, for many years, been in the habit of using  
 double pans, one above the other ; the lowermost  
 placed over a draw-kiln for burning lime, the pro-  
 fit on which pays for the fuel made use of. Be-  
 fore the late duty of 3*l.* per ton was put on the  
 importation of rock salt into Ireland, there were  
 numerous

numerous manufactories along all parts of the coast of that island. But, except at Roe's manufactory at Ringsend near Dublin, I do not find they use any method for purifying the brine; nor do they make any quantity of great salt; so that they are obliged to get St Ubes salt for curing their provisions, which is very expensive. I fear it would not be easy to obtain the privilege of importing rock-salt to Arran. Colonel Fullerton tried to get such a privilege for Saltcoats some years ago, but could not do away the opposition of the East-country salt manufacturers. It was a very blameable neglect of the Highland Society to lose your papers on the purification of salt. If that Society would bend their attention to the object of obtaining duty-free salt *ad libitum* to the fisheries, they would do more good than by all their other operations. I have a very valuable paper in my possession, containing a proposal from a great many Dutch families to settle in the Highlands or Western Isles, bringing their capital and industry with them for carrying on the fisheries. I had also a repetition made to me by the Americans, mentioned in Dr Anderson's letter, published in the appendix to my letter to the Speaker. But although both these important circumstances were communicated to the Minister, during the late peace, by the Earl of Breadalbane, Mr Addington the then minister did not deign so much as to  
give

give his Lordship an answer to his letter. At present, it is not possible to expect a better fate; although Mr Pitt certainly declared to a friend of mine, who presented him with my pamphlet, that if ever he came into administration, he would act upon it. And I think, if things had not turned out so adverse, that he would have done so. Nothing can be expected, however, in the present circumstances of the country, where all our efforts must be directed to preserve us from being swallowed up by that power which seems to carry every thing before it.

‘ I should be very glad to have it in my power to render your talents and industry useful to yourself and the country; and there are some measures in contemplation that in the course of next summer I think may enable me to do so, and which, be assured, I shall not omit mentioning to you as soon as they come to any bearing.

‘ And I remain, yours truly, R. FRASER.

‘ P. S. Is Dr Coventry’s process for purifying small salt published?—I should be very glad if you could come and stay a week or two with me here.’

On the best method of preparing and purifying common salt, several inquiries and experiments have of late been instituted, and different societies have offered premiums for information on the subject. Such exertions on the part of individuals and societies, not only demonstrate the sense which the public have of the importance of this investigation,



but it forms an important link in the chain of evidence which I have attempted to adduce respecting what Government should do towards the establishment of the fisheries of these kingdoms. There can be no doubt, but that when the dangers hinted at by my friend Mr Frazer are removed, and Government can calmly and deliberately turn its attention to this great national object, the ideas of all the men of science and of observation, who have turned their attention towards the subject, and who have no personal interest to serve in what they propose, will be adopted and acted upon.

That common salt is chiefly composed of the muriate of soda, is a fact which has been long and generally known. But there are other salts combined in sea-water and in rock-salt, from which the saline ingredients of the sea seem to have been derived, which possess qualities very different from those of the muriate of soda, and which, when mixed with it in considerable proportion, tend greatly to destroy its antiseptic power, and, of course, its use for culinary purposes. These adventitious salts which debase common salt, so far as yet discovered and deserving of notice, are,

1. Muriate of Magnesia.
2. Sulphate of Magnesia.
3. Muriate of Lime.
4. Sulphate of Lime ; and,
5. An occasional admixture of Sulphate of Soda ; for this last mentioned salt is not universally present, either in sea-water or in rock-salt.

It may be laid down as a general principle, founded in experiment and observation, that salts with earthy bases are, with few, if any exceptions, not only unfit for culinary uses, but produce or promote the rapid decomposition of all animal substances. Such, therefore, are unfit for preserving either butcher-meat or fish; and, as already hinted, the more these saline impurities abound in common salt, the less adapted is it for that purpose.

Various conjectures have been formed to explain how such a description of saline matters produces this effect. It is not improbable, but salts with earthy bases act on animal substances in the way of double elective attraction. The putrefaction or spontaneous decomposition of animal substances, by the new combination of their principles, generates alkalis, which, uniting with the earthy salt in contact with it, decomposes it by absorbing its acid, for which acid the alkali has a greater affinity or attraction than the earth. Thus it happens that earthy salts and animal substances effect their mutual decomposition; and unless there were a predominant, or counteracting proportion of muriate of soda, or some other salt of an alkaline basis, which no ingredient existing, or forming, in the compound, was capable of decomposing, the application of earthy salts alone, would produce a more rapid decomposition of animal substances, than if left to their own tendency towards putrefaction.

Whether, however, the opinion now submitted be well-founded or not, it is certain that salts of earthy bases operate the destruction of animal substances exactly in the ratio of their solubility in water. This liquid conveys the salt into every pore or interstice of the animal substance, and so places it where it can either resist or promote decomposition.

1. The most soluble, as well as the most generally diffused, and the most copious of the earthy salts which contaminate common salt, whether derived from saline rocks or from sea-water, is the muriate of magnesia. It is chiefly to its presence that the bitter, unpleasant taste both of sea-water and sea-salt is owing: and it not only gives to the latter an unpalatable or nauseous taste, but it lessens greatly its antiseptic power, or its value as a culinary article for curing fish or meat. It is this salt, too, which principally constitutes that liquor which remains in the salt-pans after the crystals of common salt have been collected, and which, from its taste, is known by the emphatical name of *Bittern*, from which liquor, that well known medicine magnesia is precipitated.

The muriate of magnesia has an attraction for water so great, that it can hardly be reduced to a solid form, not indeed till it has been evaporated to a thickish consistence and then exposed to great cold. On exposure to the air it attracts moisture, or deliquesces. Now, as common salt chiefly consists



sifts of the muriate of soda, the chryftals of which are less soluble in water than the muriate of magnesia, when the former are produced and removed from the mixture, they contain, locked up in them as it were, and exteriorly attached to them, a considerable proportion of the latter; to the presence of which, common salt chiefly owes its tendency to become damp, and, in some cases, when the other occurs in a great proportion, its actual deliquescence. The rapid way in which the evaporation of sea water is conducted for the purpose of preparing small salt from the pans, is one cause to which the greater impurity of some sorts of that article than others is to be ascribed; but howsoever cautiously the boiling is conducted, it is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to get entirely rid of it. Indeed, in ordinary cases, the expense attending slow evaporation is such as could not well be defrayed by the price which that article brings when applied for common purposes,—the curing of herrings and the like.

Different opinions are entertained about the cause of the injury done to common salt by the remains of the bittern, or the admixture of the muriate of magnesia. Perhaps its injurious effect may be owing, as I am inclined to think, 1. to its extreme solubility; and, 2. to its being decomposable by vol-alkali, which is readily evolved in the decomposition of animal, and even of many vegetable substances.

2. Another impure salt, with an earthy basis, to be met with in common salt, is the sulphate of magnesia, otherwise called Epsom Salt, from the circumstance of its abounding in the water of springs near that place in England. This salt, used in medicine, may be collected either from such springs, or, as is now usually done, from sea-water; for it remains in the bittern after the common salt has been collected. Indeed, next to the muriate of magnesia, it is the principal ingredient in that liquor. This salt is much less soluble in water than the other saline impurity, the muriate of magnesia; and its deliquescence, like that of common salt, is chiefly owing to its being mixed with it; for it effloresces on exposure when pure or unmixed with the other salt.

This saline impurity, which has, like the other, a very bitter taste, though perhaps one less nauseous, is more soluble in water than the muriate of soda, and, of course, is apt to remain intimately confined in or attached to the crystals of the latter, when they are forming in the pans or evaporating vessel. At a low temperature, about  $60^{\circ}$  of Fahrenheit, this salt will dissolve in its own weight of water, and in three fourths of its weight, when the water is boiling hot.

3. The third deliquescent and pernicious salt, is muriate of lime. This salt, though its attraction for water be great, can be presented in a crystallized form in the ordinary heat of the atmosphere. It  
is

is hence less pernicious than muriate of magnesia; and is still less hurtful, in so far as the vol-alkali evolved in the decomposition of animal substances does not decompose this salt. It may be decomposed after the putrefactive process, which is a slow inflammation, has proceeded so far as to evolve, or generate, the fixed alkalis. But its existence in rock or sea-salt, though universal, is often so small in quantity as hardly to deserve notice.

These three being the principal deliquescent salts known to exist in common salt, which operate by insinuation into every pore of the animal substance to which they are applied; it seems less necessary to enter into any disquisition concerning sulphate of lime, which, from its extreme insolubility, seems only to effect the decomposition of animal substances by a sort of mechanical contact.

It has been already stated, that the most impure or injurious salts in the composition of common salt, are not only extremely soluble in water, but have their solubility very much increased by heat; whereas the muriate of soda is nearly of equal solubility in hot as in cold water.

On this principle, the Earl of Dundonald contrived a method of purifying salt, described in the first volume of the Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, by pouring upon it saturated solutions of pure salt of a boiling heat. These brought into solution the deliquescent, or highly soluble salts, carried them down through the mass, and caused them to ooze or drain from the vessel,



whose shape was that of an inverted cone. But it is evident this process required a considerable consumption of pure salt; and the impure salts, having no other force but their gravity to carry them down, this was counteracted by the corpuscular attraction; and a considerable proportion of them remained suspended among the particles of pure salt, like water in a sponge. Hence this purification was not only expensive but partial. Notwithstanding the past difficulty in procuring common salt in a pure condition, there is reason to hope, from the success of some recent attempts, that this important object will yet be accomplished. The simplicity and efficiency of Dr Coventry's plan, especially if combined with certain arrangements of smaller moment, have already been hinted at.

But it seems impracticable to carry any plans of this sort into effect without the aid and assistance of Government. In all the schemes hitherto adopted for the improvement of the fisheries, Government have uniformly aimed at attaining the end, without investigating the means indispensably necessary towards its attainment. They have acted like the projectors described by Dean Swift in Gulliver's voyage to Laputa, who had invented a new and more ingenious mode of building houses, than the vulgar and antiquated practice of beginning at the foundation, and building upwards. Instead of this, our ingenious projectors began at the roof, and built downwards.

---

  
ON OSSIAN'S POEMS.

IN the preceding part of the work, frequent mention is made of the popular traditions in Arran concerning Fioun Mac Cowl, and his heroes. Their notions correspond remarkably with the poems published by Macpherson. Similar traditions prevail through the Highlands and Isles, from Arran to Caithness. Many remains of rude forts derive their names from Fioun and his heroes. Of this we have an example in Dun-Fioun in Arran. I was shown several graves that were said to be those of his heroes. Of this there is an example at the junction of Loch Duich with Loch Luing, opposite to Kintail. Here a large grave is shown, marked out by rude stones, which is said to be the grave of Diarmid and his dog. This hero is the reputed ancestor of the Campbells; and, till of late, when the people of Argyleshire came here to the herring fishing, they were wont to walk round this grave on their bare knees, in the course of the sun, and to perform many superstitious rites in honour of the hero's ghost. A heap of stones is also shewn, on a rock detached from the shore, which is said to have been

been his castle, or place of residence. Mountains also derive their names from Fioun and his heroes. Of this we have an example in the Cuchulin mountains in the island of Skye, which are supposed to have been named from Cuchulin, whom Ossian distinguishes as *King of the Island of Mist*. In the district of Slate, facing the mountains which are known by his name, the ruins of Cuchulin's castle are still shown, on a peninsular rock projected into the sea, and built of dry stone. In very remote and little frequented parts of the Highlands, I have heard poems recited, which were said to be poems of Ossian. Those who understood both languages, declared their inability to convey their sublimity and pathos in English; but on describing their subjects, I found some of them corresponded with those translated by Macpherson; others not.

In Glenco, the place is shown where Ossian is said to have resided, and to have passed the evening of his days. The wild and awful scenery of that place, the mountain torrents, the woods and heaths, make a conspicuous figure in his poetry, and are the source of most of his imagery; while the columns of mist, and the drifting vapours, sometimes hovering on the summits of these rugged pyramidal mountains, present even to the dullest imagination a lively idea of gigantic ghosts stalking from mountain to mountain; or chasing the  
deer



deer in the fields of air; or enjoying the feast in their airy halls, surmounted by a canopy of mist.

It is not my intention to bring forward all the facts which satisfy me that there were traditionary poems among the Highlanders concerning Fioun and his heroes. Such as occurred to me shall be stated afterwards, if this work advances further.

But the universality of the traditions concerning Fioun, among a people scattered over such an extent of country, who have no communication with each other, proves two things. 1st, That there were poems which celebrated his exploits. 2d, That these poems were indigenious, and not, as Mr Laing alleges, borrowed from Ireland. In fact, the traditions concerning Fioun, and remains of the poems, prevail more in those places which have no communication with Ireland, than in the South Highlands which have communication.

It forms no objection to this, that the people commonly believe Fioun to have been a giant, and ascribe exploits to him beyond the compass of mortal strength. The people in the low country ascribe exploits to Wallace, far beyond the power of human strength. But would it be fair, from this circumstance, to conclude that no such man as Wallace ever existed?

Dr Johnson shewed his critical acumen, by denying the Poems of Ossian, while he believed in the second fight; a folly which is now exploded

ed by the Highlanders themselves. The want of manuscripts is the great objection he urges. But the first compositions of all rude nations are in verse, that they may easily be retained upon the memory. The first writing was upon stones; and it would take a very long time to write a heroic poem in this way; and after it was written, it would be much easier carried on the memory, than on the book. But the Highlanders had an order of bards, whose business it was to learn and recite their best poems, and to compose new ones on the exploits of their chieftains. Their language seems easily to run into verse; for I have seen a herd lad, who could not read, keep a company in a roar of laughter a whole evening, by satirical songs against particular individuals. They must have been extempore; because I was sometimes the subject of them myself.

This argument seems equally to militate against the authenticity of Homer's poems. It is certain that writing was either not known, or very little practised, in Greece at the time he flourished. Every word which he applies to verse, indicates that it was not a thing written, but spoken, or sung. Lycurgus is said first to have reduced his poems to writing, that he might inflame the Lacedemonians with martial ardour; and Solon is said to have methodized, and reduced them into their present form.

Such

Such of Ossian's poems as I have heard, appeared to be detached episodes; and whether Macpherfon has used liberties with his originals, or tacked a number of them together, I cannot decide. But, that he had originals, either copied from the mouths of people, or from manuscripts, can hardly admit of doubt.

Nor do I see much in Mr Laing's argument of a similarity in the imagery and expressions of those poems, to the sacred Scriptures, and other compositions. Every poet who describes nature, must frequently introduce images and expressions similar to those used by others. Had Ossian been represented introducing lions, elephants, and animals he never saw nor heard of, the forgery would have been palpable. He introduces nothing but what is visible in a mountainous country, intersected by the sea, and diversified by islands. Had Macpherfon been capable of composing these poems, he must have been the most extraordinary genius that ever existed. He must have contrived a system of manners very different from any thing he ever saw or read of; and must have confined himself within a selection of objects, peculiar and appropriated to the manners, without ever diverging into any circumstance which might betray his imposture. Walking on the slack wire is nothing to this.

Annexed



Annexed, is an extract from a letter relative to this subject from the Rev. Mr John Stewart, minister of Kilbride, with a note by the Rev. Dr MacKinnon.

*Kilbride, 14. Jan. 1805.*

‘ IN the account I gave you of the island, which my father made out for Mr Pennant, you will find what you want about Fingal. It is believed here, that Fingal took Arran for a resting place, on his going to assist his allies in Ireland, having come down Loch Fine in boats, or birlings. He landed at Machrie, where there was a fine natural harbour, which I showed you; resided in the Coves on Drummadoon shore. There is a farm in that district, where he kept his feast of shells. You may remember a number of stones on the farm of Tormore. This is the place where he held a court of justice. One large stone, where the pannel stood, is called the Pannel’s Stone. Arran was, at that time, well stocked with red deer. On Fingal’s returning from Ireland, he spent some considerable time in hunting. It is said that Ossian died in this island. My father, when a young man, heard his poems repeated by the old people, the same that are recorded by Macpherson, making some allowance for little alterations. Annexed you have a note I had lately on this subject from my friend Dr MacKinnon.

Kinnon. Mr Laing is entirely wrong in what he says with regard to Ossian.

“ The learned Dr Samuel Johnson, in his  
 “ Tour to the Hebrides, asserts, in his usual dog-  
 “ matical manner, that there is not a book in  
 “ the Gaelic language, that is an hundred years  
 “ old. But the good Doctor should have been  
 “ better informed, before he ventured to make  
 “ such an assertion. For, in the Duke of Ar-  
 “ gyll’s library at Inverary, there is a book ele-  
 “ gantly printed in the Gaelic language, as early as  
 “ the year 1567 ; and, in the 19th page of that  
 “ book, the author, Mr John Carsuel, superin-  
 “ tendant of the clergy in Argyllshire, laments,  
 “ with pious sorrow, that the generality of the  
 “ people under his pastoral care, were so much  
 “ occupied in singing and repeating the songs of  
 “ their old bards, particularly those that celebrat-  
 “ ed the valorous deeds of Fingal and his heroes,  
 “ that they entirely neglected the Scriptures, and  
 “ every thing relating to religion.

“ The whole of this book is composed in very  
 “ pure Gaelic ; but particularly, the dedication to  
 “ the Earl of Argyll is written with more classical  
 “ purity and elegance, than any composition I  
 “ ever saw, either written or printed, in that  
 “ language.

“ This is not hearsay evidence, my friend ; for,  
 “ the last time I was at Inverary, I read the book  
 “ from

“ from beginning to end ; and, in the course of  
“ the evening, repeated to the Duke a summary  
“ of its contents : for which his Grace thanked  
“ me, in his usual mild and polite manner ; ob-  
“ serving, that he never before had met with  
“ any person, who could give him any informa-  
“ tion with regard to the subject-matter of that  
“ book, though he had shown it to many whom  
“ he thought were good Gaelic scholars.

(Signed) “ J. M'K. ”

FINIS.

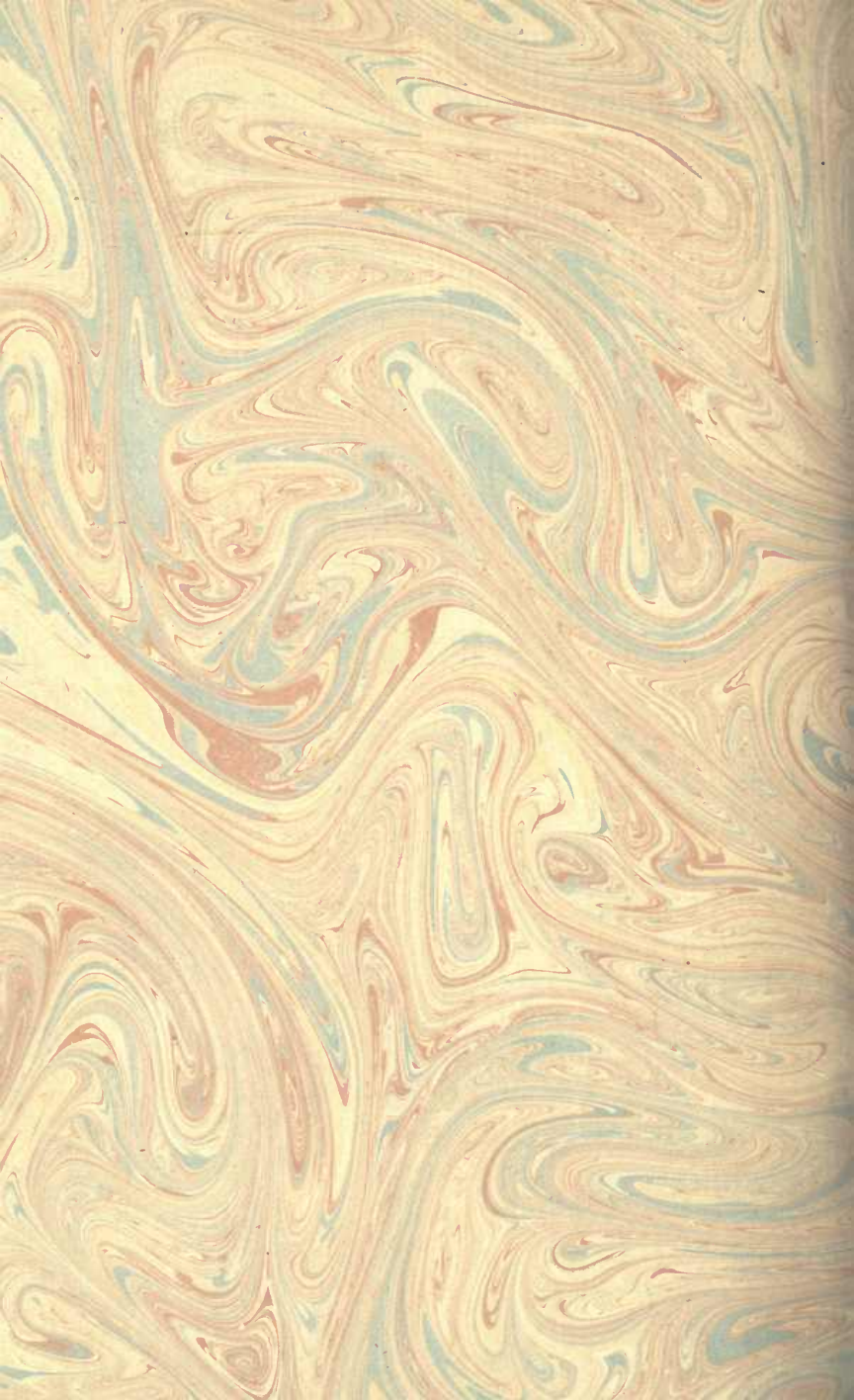












DA  
880  
A7H4

Headrick, James  
View of the mineralogy

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

